



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

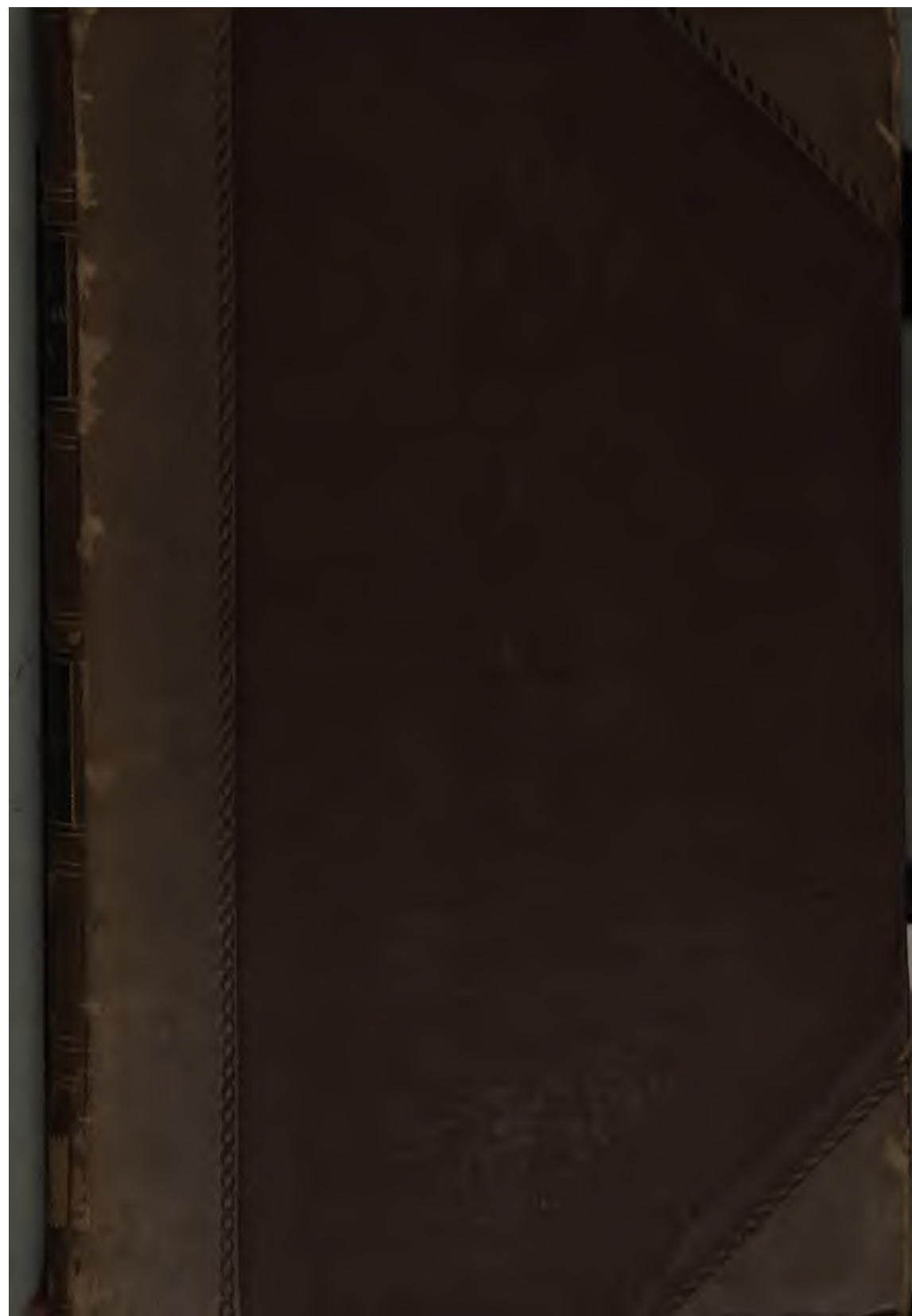
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600037969/

7.5. 8. 17



E. BIBL. RADCL.

13
D. 3.

20

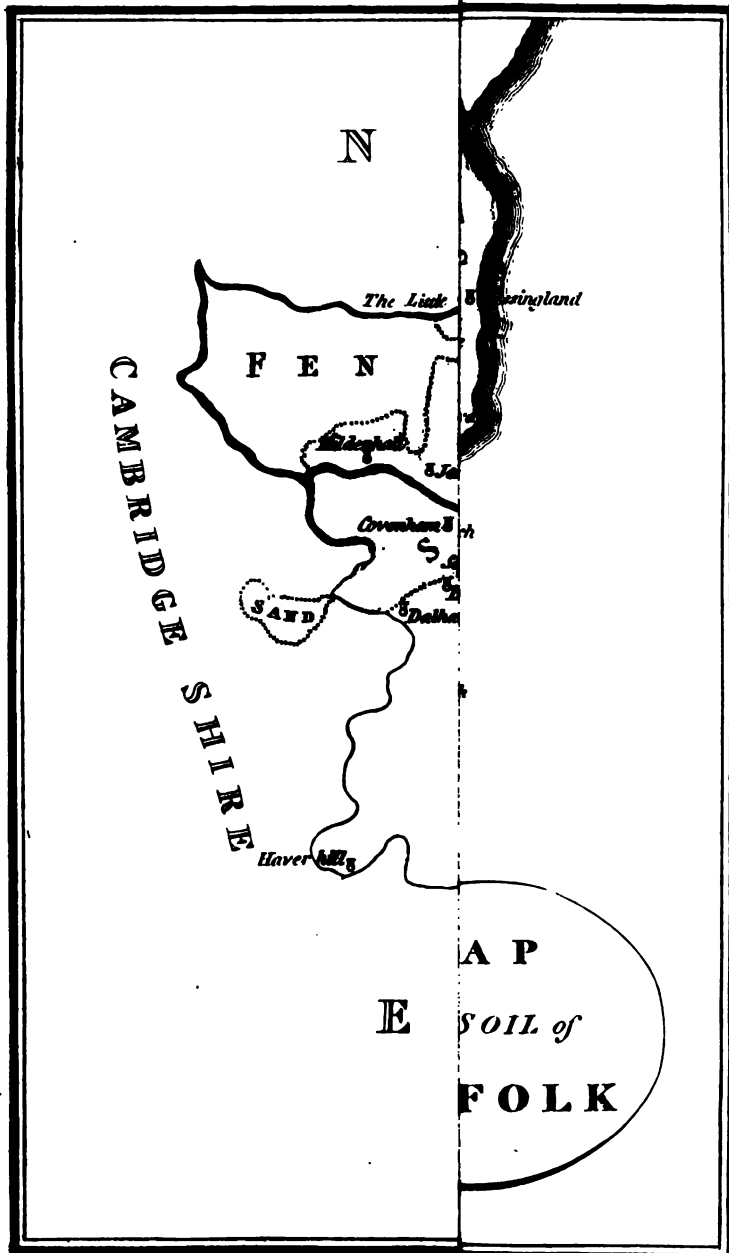
~~150. 5~~

19192

e . 302

GENERAL VIEW
OF THE
AGRICULTURE
OF THE
COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.





Rock-sculp. Strand.

GENERAL VIEW
OF THE
AGRICULTURE
OF THE
COUNTY OF SUFFOLK;

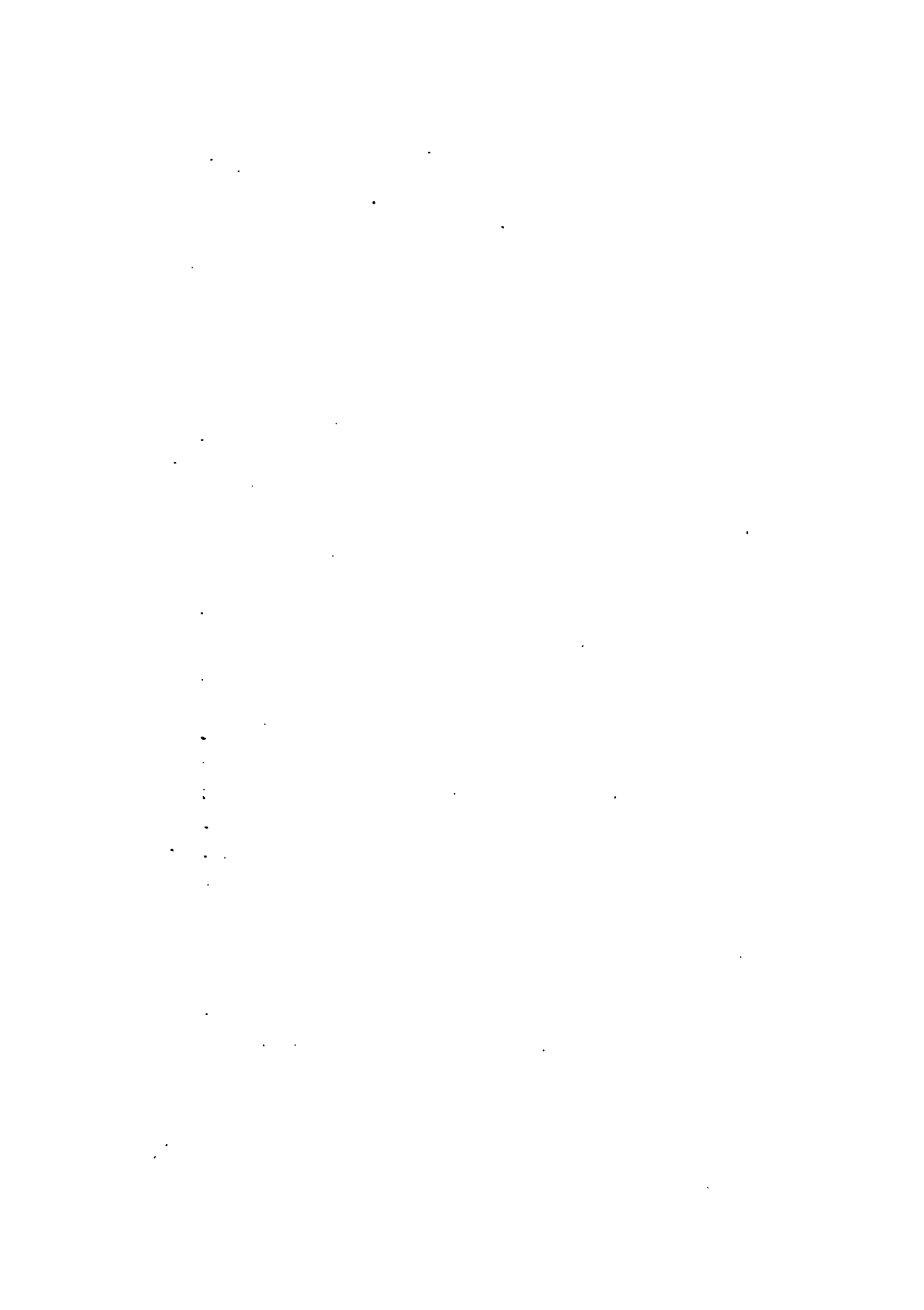
DRAWN UP FOR THE
CONSIDERATION OF THE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE
AND INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT.

BY THE
SECRETARY TO THE BOARD.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY B. MACMILLAN,
PRINTER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES;
FOR G. NICOL, PALL-MALL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY,
AND THE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE; AND SOLD BY
G. G. AND J. ROBINSON, PATERNOSTER-ROW;
J. SEWELL, CORNHILL; CADELL AND DAVIES,
STRAND; W. CREECH, EDINBURGH; AND
JOHN ARCHER, DUBLIN.

M.DCC.XCVII.



INTRODUCTION.

IT is not easy to conceive an undertaking more difficult, than to give such an account of a province, as shall on one hand be minute enough to convey satisfactory information ; and on the other, shall not be so minute as to include matter either of insufficient importance, or that is more calculated for a general treatise or report than for a local and appropriated one.

The first edition of this memoir, was drawn up under the idea that the Board of Agriculture wished for such a return from the several counties, as should answer the various purposes, 1. of describing the most interesting features of the local practices, and noting the most remarkable deficiencies; the one as an example to other counties, the other for attaining the knowledge that might prove useful to this ; 2. of receiving such a report of the statistical circumstances of the county, as might enable the Board to combine, from various sources, the real state of the kingdom. These objects I fulfilled to the best of my ability, touching very lightly on those articles which must necessarily be common to every county, and dwelling particularly only on such as had something more local in their merit.

Such I conceived to be the wish of the Board ; and after above fourscore reports have been received, I remain clearly of opinion, that this is the true idea of a county report.

If I am right in this, any chapter, section, dissertation, &c. that might be taken from the account of one county, and with equal propriety inserted in another; or any observations that would come with peculiar propriety in a general treatise on husbandry, are not properly a part of the return of a particular district. If such a distinction is not adhered to, the report of a single county might swell into a complete body of husbandry. I trust that those who may have any opinion of the little talents I possess, will believe that I could have expatiated largely in various divisions of this work ; but I am apt to hold, that the next evil to writing badly on a good subject, is attempting to write well when the opportunity is improper ; and I still conceive, that in treating of any subject locally, all general deviations, however ably treated, are liable to the *non erat his locus*.

In the first reports, the surveyors were at liberty to make their returns in whatever manner and form they pleased ; but since the President of the Board has drawn up and distributed a particular arrangement of the subjects on which he wished for information, and to be adhered to in the corrected reports, it has become necessary to cast anew the materials, which will necessarily be favourable

vourable or the contrary, to the reporter, proportionably as the new arrangement coincides with the intelligence afforded by the county. The reader will observe, in various sections of the following papers, treating of practices the same in Suffolk as every where else, that brevity has been the principal object in view; and that the chief additions have been under those heads in which the practices of the county are not found in many others, as in carrots, cabbages, hemp, the polled breed of cows, &c. If in consequence of the Board having surveyed the kingdom, such a practice as cultivating carrots for horses should be established in other light land districts, and every county contributes some useful practice in the same way, there will not long remain any question of the benefits which have resulted from the institution; without having in contemplation those greater and more general advantages which must flow from an establishment singularly calculated to direct the attention of mankind to the first and greatest field in which human industry can be exerted; which, like similar institutions, when duly supported, and availing themselves of the progress of their own experience, promises to move with that accelerated effect which results from corrected views, and improved means of attainment.

Some of the communications which have been received in consequence of the first edition being distributed,

distributed, might have been interwoven in the text in a manner to have left the work more uniform ; but as I think the gentlemen who have had the goodness to give their attention thus to furnish assistance, should have the credit of it, I have annexed their communications with their names.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—GEOGRAPHICAL STATE.

	PAGE
- - - - -	I
SECT. 1.—Situation and Extent - - - - -	ib.
2.—Divisions - - - - -	ib.
3.—Climate - - - - -	2
4.—Soil - - - - -	ib.
5.—Minerals and Fossils - - - - -	6
6.—Water - - - - -	ib.

CHAPTER II.—PROPERTY.

- - - - -	8
SECT. 1.—Estates - - - - -	ib.
2.—Tenures - - - - -	ib.

CHAPTER III.—BUILDINGS.

- - - - -	10
SECT. 1.—Houses of Proprietors - - - - -	ib.
2.—Farm-Houses and Repairs - - - - -	ib.
3.—Cottages - - - - -	11

CHAPTER IV.—OCCUPATION.

- - - - -	13
SECT. 1.—Size of Farms - - - - -	ib.
2.—Rent - - - - -	15
3.—Tythes - - - - -	17
4.—Poor Rates - - - - -	18
5.—Leases	

5.—Leases	- - - - -	PAGE 24
6.—Expences and Profit	- - - - -	25

CHAPTER V.—IMPLEMENTS.

- - - - -	26
Plough, Waggon, Carts	- - - - - ib.
Horse Rake, Drill Roller, New Drill	- - - - - 27
Extirpator	- - - - - 28

CHAPTER VI.—INCLOSING.

- - - - -	30
-----------	----

CHAPTER VII.—ARABLE LAND.

- - - - -	32
SECT. 1.—Tillage	- - - - - ib.
2.—Fallowing	- - - - - 33
3.—Course of Crops	- - - - - 34
4.—Crops commonly cultivated	- - - - - 42
1. Wheat	- - - - - ib.
2. Barley	- - - - - 54
3. Oats	- - - - - 55
4. Rye	- - - - - 57
5. Beans	- - - - - 58
6. Pease	- - - - - 60
7. Buck-wheat	- - - - - 61
8. Tares	- - - - - 70
9. Cole-seed	- - - - - 74
10. Turnips	- - - - - 75
11. Clover	- - - - - 83
12. Trefoil	- - - - - 85
13. White Clover	- - - - - ib.
14. Sainfoin	- - - - - 86
SECT. 5.—Crops not commonly cultivated	- - - - - 88
1. Hops	- - - - - ib.
2. Cabbages	- - - - -

CONTENTS.

13

	PAGE
2. Cabbages - - - - -	94
3. Carrots - - - - -	103
4. Potatoes - - - - -	117
5. Lucerne - - - - -	119
6. Chicory - - - - -	ib.
7. Hemp - - - - -	ib.

CHAPTER VIII.—GRASS.

- - - - -	138
SECT. 1.—Meadows and Pastures, their Culture and Produce - - - - -	ib.

CHAPTER IX.—GARDENS AND OR- CHARDS.

- - - - -	143
-----------	-----

CHAPTER X.—WOODS AND PLAN- TATIONS.

- - - - -	144
-----------	-----

CHAPTER XI.—WASTES.

- - - - -	146
Sheep-walks - - - - -	148

CHAPTER XII.—IMPROVEMENTS.

- - - - -	151
SECT. 1.—Draining - - - - -	ib.
2.—Paring and Burning - - - - -	161
3.—Manuring - - - - -	165
4.—Irrigation - - - - -	176

CHAPTER XIII.—LIVE STOCK.

- - - - -	178
SECT.	

	PAGE
SECT. 1.—Cattle - - - - -	179
2.—Sheep - - - - -	189
3.—Horses - - - - -	196
4.—Hogs - - - - -	199
5.—Rabbits - - - - -	ib.
6.—Poultry - - - - -	200
7.—Pigeons - - - - -	ib.
8.—Bees - - - - -	201

CHAPTER XIV.—RURAL ECONOMY.

- - - - -	202
SECT. 1.—Labour - - - - -	ib.
2.—Provisions - - - - -	203
3.—Fuel - - - - -	204

CHAPTER XV.—POLITICAL ECONOMY.

- - - - -	205
SECT. 1.—Roads - - - - -	ib.
2.—Canals - - - - -	ib.
3.—Fairs - - - - -	208
4.—Commerce - - - - -	ib.
5.—Manufactures - - - - -	209
6.—Poor - - - - -	212
7.—Statistical Division of the Produce of Land - - - - - }	266
8.—Population - - - - -	279

CHAPTER XVI.—OBSTACLES TO IM- PROVEMENT.

- - - - -	289
Game - - - - -	290

CONTENTS.

15

PAGE

CHAPTER XVII.—MISCELLANEOUS
OBSERVATIONS.

- - - - -	292
SECT. 1.—Agricultural Societies - - -	ib.
2.—Weights and Measures - - -	293

AGRICULTURAL SURVEY OF S U F F O L K.

CHAPTER I. GEOGRAPHICAL STATE.

SECTION I.—SITUATION AND EXTENT.

BY the new map of Mr. Hodkinson, an oblong of almost unindented form may be measured, of 47 miles long by 27 broad. The land stretching beyond it, in the N. E. and N. W. parts, will more than fill the deficiency in the S. W. That form indicates a surface of 1269 square miles, or 812,160 acres. In Templeman's survey from old maps, he makes it 1236; but, as he computed by geographic miles, his estimation was confessedly erroneous, and of no other use than that of comparing one country with another. Suffolk, therefore, may be computed at about 800,000 acres.

SECT. II.—DIVISIONS.

THE two grand divisions of the county, are, 1. The liberty of Bury St. Edmond's. 2. The body of the county, as it is termed; for each of which there is a separate grand jury. The subdivision is into hundreds.

SECT. III.—CLIMATE.

It is unquestionably one of the driest climates in the kingdom; with which circumstance two others unite; the frosts are severe, and the N. E. winds, in the spring, sharp and prevalent. In these northern latitudes, and insular situations, the most humid countries are the most free from frost and snow, till you arrive on the western coasts of Ireland, where the rains are incessant, and frost unknown. Severe winters and dry springs have a strong influence on agriculture: the former render turnips a precarious dependence, and the latter lengthen the winter, to the great expence of the keepers of live-stock. On the whole, however, the climate of this county must be reckoned favourable.

SECT. IV.—SOIL.

THERE is not, perhaps, a county in the kingdom which contains a greater diversity of soil, or more clearly discriminated. A strong loam, on a clay-marl bottom, predominates through the greatest part of the county, as may be seen by the map annexed; extending from the south-western extremity of Wratting Park, to North Cove, near Beccles. Its northern boundary stretches from Dalham, by Barrow, Little Saxham, near Bury, Rougham, Pakenham, Ixworth, Honington, Knattishal, and then in a line, near the river which parts Norfolk and Suffolk, to Beccles and North Cove; but every where leaving a slope and vale of rich friable loam adjoining the river, of various breadths. It then turns southward by Wrentham, Wangford, Blithford, Hoken, Bramfield, Yoxford,

Yoxford, Saxmundham, Campsey Ash, Woodbridge, Culpho, Bramford, Hadleigh; and following the high lands on the west side of the Bret, to the Stour, is bounded by the latter river, with every where a very rich tract of slope and vale from thence to its source. Such is the strong land district of Suffolk taken in the mass; but it is not to be supposed that it takes in so large an extent without any variation: a rule, to which I know few exceptions, is, that wherever there are rivers in it, the slopes hanging to the vales through which they run, and the bottoms themselves, are of a superior quality, in general composed of rich friable loams: and this holds even with many very inconsiderable streams which fall into the larger rivers. The chief part of this district would in common conversation be called clay, but improperly. I have analyzed many of these strong loams, and found them abounding with more sand than their texture would seem to imply; so that were they situated upon a gravel, sand, or chalk, they would be called *sandy loams*; but being on a retentive clay-marl bottom, are properly, from their wetness, to be termed *strong*, or *clayey loam*.

The district of rich loam being much less clearly discriminated, will leave more doubts on the minds of persons acquainted with it. From the river Deben, crossing the Orwell, in a line some miles broad, to the north of the river Stour, to Stratford and Higham, there is a vein of friable putrid vegetable mould, more inclined to sand than to clay, which is of extraordinary fertility: the best is at Walton, Trimley, and Felixtow, where, for depth and richness, much of it can scarcely be exceeded by any soils to be found in other parts of the county, and would rank high among the best in England. As the position recedes northward to the line from Ipswich to Hadleigh, it varies a good deal; in many places it approaches sand,

and in some is much stronger, as about Wenham and Raydon: the general complexion, however, of the whole of Samford hundred is that of good loam. I was much inclined to class the hundreds of Lothingland and Mutford, that is, all to the north of a line drawn from Beccles to Kessingland, in this division of soil; the rent of much would confirm such an arrangement; but on reconsidering the quality of the soil in various parts, and palpable sand so often intervening, especially along the coast, I think it, upon a general scale, safer to let it pass as part of the sandy maritime district.

Of that district I must observe, that my arrangement will startle many persons, who speak of *clay* in a loose and indefinite manner. I was told of large tracts of clay near Pakefield and Dunwich*, and particularly on the farm of Westwood Lodge; but when I examined them I could not find a single acre: I found rich loamy firm sand worth 20s. an acre, but nothing that deserved even the epithet *strong*. I was assured that there was little or no sand in Colness hundred, where I saw hundreds of acres of buck-wheat stubbles. All these expressions result from the common ideas of soils being not sufficiently discriminated. Land of 15s. or 20s. an acre, in the eastern parts of the county, is never called sand, though deserving the epithet as much as inferior ones. The error has partly arisen from the title of *sandling* being given peculiarly to the country south of the line of Woodbridge and Orford, where a large extent of poor, and even blowing sands is found; but speaking with an attention to the real quality of the soil, and not at all regarding the rent, the

* There is not an entire acre of clay near Pakefield or Dunwich; but almost all the corn lands thereabouts have been made by opening pits, and laying from 60 to 120 loads of clay per acre. That is what in Suffolk is called *clay*, though more properly marl.

whole of the maritime district may be termed sandy ; towards the north, much inclining, in various parts, to loamy sands, and in others to sandy loams ; but so broken, divided, and mixed with undoubted sands, that one term must be applied in a general view to the whole. This district I take to be one of the best cultivated in England ; not exempt from faults and deficiencies, but having many features of unquestionably good management. It is also a most profitable one to farm in ; and there are few districts in the county, if any, abounding with wealthier farmers, nor any that contain a greater proportion of occupying proprietors, possessing from one hundred to three and four hundred pounds a year.

The under stratum of this district varies considerably, but in general it may be considered as sand, chalk, or *crag* ; in some parts marl and loam. The *crag* is a singular body of cockle and other shells, found in great masses in various parts of the country, from Dunwich quite to the river Orwell, and even across it in Wolverston Park, &c. I have seen pits of it from which great quantities have been taken, to the depth of fifteen and twenty feet, for improving the heaths. It is both red and white, but generally red, and the shells so broken as to resemble sand. On lands long in tillage the use is discontinued, as it is found to make the sands *blow* more.

The western district of sand is a much poorer country, containing few spots of such rich sands as are found on the coast, but abounding largely with warrens and poor sheep-walks : a great deal under the plough *blows*, and consequently ranks among the worst of all soils, black sand on a yellow bottom perhaps excepted. Parts of the district take, however, the character of loamy sand ; the whole angle, for instance, to the right of the line from Barrow to Honington (see the map), in which no blow-

ing, or even very light sand is found. A more striking exception, though of small extent, is found at Mildenhall, where there is an open field of arable land of capital value, dry yet highly fertile, and friable without being loose ; its products almost perpetual, and its fruitfulness almost unvaried. The under stratum, through almost all the district, is a more or less perfect chalk, at various depths, but I believe uninterrupted ; and it may be received as a rule, that the whole of it, low vales on rivers only excepted, is proper for sain-foin.

Of the fen district it is only necessary to observe, that the surface, from one foot to six, is the common peat of bogs, some of it black and solid enough to yield a considerable quantity of ashes in burning ; but in other places more loose, puffy, and reddish, and consequently of an inferior quality ; the under stratum generally a white clay, or marl. Part of these fens is under water, though subject to a tax for the drainage, which has failed ; but in Burnt Fen, by a late act of parliament for improving the banks, 14,000 acre are completely drained, and under cultivation.

SECT. V.—MINERALS AND FOSSILS.

THERE are no mines in the county ; nor other fossils connected with agriculture, except such as are necessarily mentioned under the titles of *soil* and manure.

SECT. VI.—WATER.

SUFFOLK may be esteemed a well-watered country : its boundaries to north and south are rivers partly navigable ;

ble ; and it is every where intersected by streams which would be invaluable, was that most beneficial of all practices, irrigation, understood : but unfortunately, these waters have from the creation ran in waste, to an incalculable loss. There are, however, some thousands of acres which might easily, by this improvement, be advanced to a state infinitely more productive.

CHAPTER II.

PROPERTY.

SECT. I.—ESTATES.

THE state of property in Suffolk may be considered as beneficial in its division. The largest estate in the county is supposed not to exceed 8000 or 8500l. a year ; and it is a singular instance of the rise in the value of land within the period of forty or fifty years. There are three or four other estates which rise above 5000l. a year ; and I have a list of about thirty others which are about 3000l. a year and upwards. Under this there are numbers of all sizes ; but the most interesting circumstance is of a different complexion—I mean the rich yeomenry, as they were once called, being very numerous, farmers occupying their own lands, of a value rising from 100l. to 400l. a year. A most valuable set of men, who, having the means and the most powerful inducements to good husbandry, carry agriculture to a high degree of perfection.

SECT. II.—TENURES.

THE great mass of the county is freehold property, but copyholds are numerous, and some of them large. Of college leases, scattered in various parts, nothing particular is to be noted.

Under

TENURES.

Under this head, however, may not be improperly arranged some customs which are very great impediments to the due cultivation of the soil ; these are the rights of commonage and pasture, which exceed the ordinary cases. At Troston, on the borders of the western sand district, I found open field lands in which the course is one crop to two fallows ; and these consist in leaving the land to weeds for the flock of one farmer, who, by prescription, is the only person that can keep sheep in the parish ! Nothing can be imagined more beggarly than the husbandry and crops on these lands ; the same farmer has even the right of sheep-feeding many of the inclosed pastures and meadows after the hay is removed. In return for such privileges, he is bound to fold a certain number of acres for the other farmers. It is not difficult to trace the origin of such customs ; but wherever found, they ought to be abolished, by giving an equivalent.

CHAPTER III, BUILDINGS.

SECT. I.—HOUSES OF PROPRIETORS.

I WISH it was in my power to insert an account of houses so singularly adapted to the residence of country gentlemen of a certain property, as to merit a particular attention. This branch of architecture has been strangely neglected: great exertions have been made for the convenience of men of large fortunes, but none that are adapted to the mode of living which takes place by reason of smaller incomes.

SECT. II.—FARM-HOUSES, AND REPAIRS.

THE farm-houses are much improved within the last twenty years; but they are still very inferior to what, it is to be hoped, they may become in some future period. They are too often built, even at present, of lath and plaster, which decaying in a few years, occasions repairs being so heavy an article of deduction from the annual receipt of an estate, as to lessen considerably the net profit resulting from landed property. The extent to which this evil operates in the eastern part of the kingdom in general, may be conceived from a curious fact; that the repairs on one estate of about 15,000*l.* a year, came in eleven years to above 40,000*l.*

This

This is partly owing to houses, and still more, to barns being larger, and more numerous than necessary; as the farmers of this county are in respect of barn-room not easily satisfied. The advantages, and even the mode, of stacking corn, are not well understood.

It is very much to be regretted, that the durability of brick and stone, upon comparison of lath and plaster, or wattle and clay, for all buildings, should not induce proprietors universally to use those superior materials, and they would find the difference of expence not material.

SECT. III.—COTTAGES.

SOME very respectable individuals have distinguished themselves most laudably, by building neat and comfortable cottages for the poor; but such instances are not general, and can only be effected by persons of a certain income; as unfortunately the rent commonly yielded by them will not pay more than two to four per cent. at the utmost, for the money invested, reduced considerably by repairs, especially if of lath and plaster, or wattle and clay. Were the reward of labour sufficient to enable the poor to pay a higher rent for their habitations, it would contribute greatly to the improvement of cottages. In Suffolk, they are in general bad habitations; deficient in all contrivance for warmth, and for convenience; the door very generally opening immediately from the external air into the keeping-room, and sometimes directly to the fire-side: the state of reparation bad, and the deficiency of gardens too general. In this respect, which is nearly connected with the comforts of a poor family, there is a want of attention amongst many of the poor themselves; for I have

seen

seen small plots of garden-ground contiguous to their cottages, in a wretchedly neglected state ; and in the parish where I live, there is an instance of a cottager who owns his own dwelling, letting about a quarter of an acre contiguous to his house to a neighbouring farmer, at the common value of such land ; yet the man is sober, saving, and industrious. He is, I should apprehend, a bad calculator.

The general rent of cottages is from 40s. to 3l. with or without a small garden.

Mr. Davenport, of Bardwell, remarks, “ that it must in a pretty good degree benefit the poor, if their cottages were not to be annexed to the hirer of the farm, but to be let to them immediately by the landlord, or his agent, who must have particular orders for that purpose. The farmer often lets them as dear as he can, and beyond their value, in order to lower his own rent ; whereas the landlord would let them at a proper price, and not suffer the rich farmer to take a mite for his further bulk from the poor starving labourer ;” which observation is certainly just, and has been well elucidated by the Earl of Winchelsea, in his valuable Memoir on Cottages.

CHAPTER IV.

OCCUPATION.

SECT. I.—SIZE OF FARMS.

THESE, in Suffolk, must, in a general light, be reckoned large ; and to that circumstance, more perhaps than to any other, is to be attributed the good husbandry so commonly found in the county. In the district of strong wet loam, there are many small ones from 20l. to 100l. a year ; but these are intermixed with others that rise from 150l. to 300l. and some even more. In the sand districts they are much larger, many from 300l. to one of 850l. or 900l. ; that of West Wood Lodge, near Dunwich, in the occupation of Mr. Howlett, and belonging to Sir John Blois, Bart. consisting of above 3000 acres, is without exception the finest farm in the county. Agriculture is carried on to great perfection, through much of these sand districts, owing not a little to these large occupations in the hands of a wealthy tenantry. But this is a point that calls for an observation relative to the profit of cultivating different soils, which is, that there is no comparison between the wealth of our farmers on dry and on wet land. On the former, the occupation of a farm of 200l. or 300l. a year, has been throughout the county, generally found attended with a very handsome profit, visible in various circumstances, and ascertained on the death of the farmers. But on the wet land, though numbers are very much at their ease, yet the advantages,
and

and fortunes made, have been exceedingly inferior, and mixed with many instances that will not allow the idea of considerable profits*. Conclusions may be drawn from this not unimportant: it should seem to mark what I have many years observed, that the management of light soils is vastly better understood than that of heavy ones; and it may possibly be found, that the latter are higher rented than the former, and also the expence of stock and cultivation much greater. The fact is probably owing, also, to the arable land being, on wet soils, in too great proportion to the grass†. These are circumstances much deserving the attention of landlords.

In some parts of the county, the farms continue very small. The Rev. Mr. Nesfield, of Wickhambrook, writes me, that "the parish of Wickhambrook contains about 3000 acres of arable and meadow land, besides pasture, of which I can give no accurate account. It is all strongly inclosed; the fields in general are exceedingly small, and divided into 59 farms: the largest, including Bamsfield-Hall Park, rated at 133*l.* per annum; one at 118*l.* one at 112*l.* and one at 110*l.*; nine between 60*l.* and 100*l.* three at 60*l.* The rest are of all sizes, from 60*l.* down to 5*l.* per annum."

* The second solution of this difficulty seems more adequate than the first, though certainly, for a number of years, the management of light soils was better understood than that of heavy ones. Yet the considerable improvements that have lately been made, give reason to believe that the comparison will not long remain in favour of the former.—*Note by J. R.*

† Notwithstanding this opinion, which is in a great measure well-founded, the constant request from the heavy land farmers to their landlords is, to be allowed to break up more land, and they will pay more rent accordingly.—*Note.*

SECT. II.—RENT.

To ascertain as nearly as possible, the rent of land in every county of the kingdom, is an object not only of political importance, but of great utility even in an agricultural view. In many cases, for want of other authorities, the produce of the soil cannot be calculated but by means of the fair rent of it* ; and it is unnecessary to explain the variety of lights in which a knowledge of the gross produce is of material consequence, being in truth the greatest and most solid foundation of the national wealth and power. There is, however, some delicacy necessary in treating, under the authority of a public board, a subject which has been apt to excite jealousies, as if it were possible that ascertaining rent was one step to the possible imposition of certain taxes. The idea seems to me unfounded : Government has such a variety of methods of acquiring knowledge of that nature, that it could derive very little assistance from any possible enquiries made through the medium of a Board of Agriculture. And it might further be observed, in all questions of taxation, ascertaining the national amount of any object, is of far less importance, than deciding upon the principles and effect of the imposition, which must ever determine such questions ; and by no means the fact of a rental being 20 or 26 millions, or any other sum to be supposed. In an agricultural light, a knowledge of the rent is an essential article, for there are low rents paid by certain modes of management, with more difficulty to the tenant than would attend much higher ones, under a change of conduct. Such a difference is a very strong argument, applicable equally to both landlord and tenant.

* Which may perhaps be generally allowed to be one-fifth nearly of the produce.—*Note by J. C.*

To ascertain the rent of the several districts is impossible; nothing more is to be expected than to guess, with some degree of approximation to the truth. On the foundation of as correct information as I could, from residence and examination, procure, I am inclined to believe, that the several soils are at present rented as under, the whole country included, sheep-walk, waste, commons, &c. which are very large deductions from the rate of the cultivated land.

	£.	s.	d.
The strong or wet loam, at per acre,	-	0	13 0
The rich loam,	-	0	14 0
The maritime district of sand,	-	0	10 0
*The western ditto of ditto,	-	0	5 0
The fens,	-	0	2 6

It should be noted, that there are in all these districts, except the fen, tracts that let at 20s. and 25s. and even higher rents, and meadows higher still; but the rents here minuted are those of the whole county, as viewed in the map.

GENERAL VIEW OF THE RENTAL OF THE COUNTY.

Dividing the county according to the soil in the annexed map, and weighing each division accurately, I find the proportions are, to the total of 800,000 acres, as under; to which I have added the rent and totals.

* In the western sandy district, there is a very large proportion of heath, which will probably reduce the average value of the district below 5s. per acre. There are also extensive heaths in the neighbourhood of Ipswich, so unfavourable to sheep, that they are of very little value in their present state.—*Note by T. L.*—I was aware of these circumstances, and do not conceive them to reduce the rent below 5s.—*A. Y.*

ACRES.

TYTHES.

17

ACRES.	£.	s.	d.
30,000 fen, at 2s. 6d. - - -	3750	0	0
*46,666 $\frac{2}{3}$ rich loam, at 14s. - - -	32,666	13	4
156,666 $\frac{2}{3}$ sand, at 10s. - - -	78,333	3	4
113,333 $\frac{1}{3}$ do. at 5s. - - -	28,333	6	8
*453,333 $\frac{1}{3}$ strong loam, at 13s. - - -	294,666	13	4
<hr/>			
800,000, average rent, 10s. 6d.	£.437,749	16	8
<hr/>			

SECT. III.—TYTHES.

THERE is as great a variety in the circumstances attending the receipt of tythes in Suffolk, as in most other districts of the kingdom. They are gathered in kind by some; and the compositions admitted by others, vary in proportion to the liberality, and situation in life, of the possessors†. In the mass, they must certainly be considered as favourable to the occupier, and to do credit to the moderation and feelings of the gentlemen, who, having the power to require what would be a very heavy pay-

* Quere.—Is the difference of 1s. per acre between rich and strong loam sufficient? I should rather suppose 2s. or 3s. nearer the value and truth. F. C. —I am of the same opinion as to *real* value; but I state here simply what I conceive to be the *fact*.—A. Y.

NOTES COMMUNICATED BY CORRESPONDENTS.

Rent of common field land in Bardwell, 10s. to 20s.

In Barningham, arable 16s. pasture lower.

In Hopton, arable 14s. 6d.

Forham St. Martin, 9s. on an average; the greatest part common field.

† The present mode of the payment of tythes, is as little liable to objection in Suffolk as in most parts of the kingdom, as they are generally compounded for at a very reasonable rate. Yet it is readily admitted, that the mode, even thus qualified, is liable to great objections, but not particular to this county.—*Note*.

ment from the farmer, content themselves with compositions under the real value.

These are; in some parishes, by the acre, and in others by the pound of rent. They vary too much to allow of general description, consistent with accuracy.

Mr. Nesfield, of Wickhambrook, informs me, that for 75 years they have been there invariably 3s. an acre for corn, when a fore crop; 2s. the after crops; and 11d. an acre for hay.

SECT. IV.—POOR RATES.

It has long been an object of considerable consequence, not only in a political light, but with a view to the better administration of the poor law, to ascertain with some degree of correctness, the progressive rise of rates. The House of Commons have more than once called for returns from all the parishes in the kingdom, but for want of such being compleat, and also from their not being periodically renewed, so much use has not been derived from them as might on a different plan have attended such wise exertions. The rise in Suffolk, during the last ten years, has been very considerable, and in some cases enormous. I wish my correspondents had enabled me to give a proper number of details on this progression; at present, I have it in my power to insert but one or two striking instances.

Progress of rates in the parish of Glemsford, containing 2400 acres, rated at 1800l. a year, and has 40l. a year estate for the poor.

					£.	s.	d.
1772	-	-	-	-	678	5	8
1773	-	-	-	-	590	16	6
							1774

POOR RATES.

19

					£.	s.	d.
1774	-	-	-	-	404	5	8
1775	-	-	-	-	343	14	5
1776	-	-	-	-	456	7	4
1777	-	-	-	-	482	18	3
1778	-	-	-	-	516	16	8
1779	-	-	-	-	610	3	5
1780	-	-	-	-	482	11	10
1781	-	-	-	-	549	16	8
1782	-	-	-	-	645	7	11
1783	-	-	-	-	586	3	6
1784	-	-	-	-	496	5	4
1785	-	-	-	-	570	11	4
1786	-	-	-	-	607	17	6
1787	-	-	-	-	783	8	6
1788	-	-	-	-	948	11	2
1789	-	-	-	-	1039	6	4
1790	-	-	-	-	1062	6	4
1791	-	-	-	-	1113	5	10½
1792	-	-	-	-	1100	8	6½
1793	-	-	-	-	1703	5	0
1794	-	-	-	-	1594	4	5½
1795	-	-	-	-	1594	4	5½
1796	-	-	-	-	2129	12	11½

The gentleman who favoured me with this account (the Rev. Mr. Butts), adds, "I forbear to comment on the causes of the rapid increase in the rates during the last six years; I shall only observe, that in the first seven years of the period above-mentioned, a worthy magistrate, now no more (who was then resident in the parish), gave unremitted attention to all the *minutiæ* of parochial business; and that from 1788, there has been no justice nearer than four miles from the scene of action.

“ I am of opinion that there is a radical evil in our present poor-laws, which, if not speedily removed, will, in many populous villages in this kingdom, be attended with utter ruin to the small farmers. The evil I mean to point at, is the almost irresistible power of the overseers in their respective parishes, who, in many instances, which come under my own immediate observation, are landholders, who have received no advantage from education, and who are by routine put into office, from their large occupations.

“ In all public business, much of private interest must frequently be sacrificed to the general good : with men of this description there may not exist a sufficient idea of foregoing profit for articles with which the parish work-house is to be supplied.

“ Experience (the only test of theory) in my own and a neighbouring parish, has evinced, that the attention of gentlemen to parochial business has effected a saving of 300l. or 400l. per annum in the poor-rates. As soon as they ceased to attend, the stream returned into its former muddy-channel, and the lost time to the selfish contractors, who winked at each others exorbitant bills, was amply compensated by a rise in the rates, increasing nearly in an arithmetical progression ; as the abstracts from the rate-books of these parishes will irrefragably demonstrate.

“ The only remedy that appears to me to be in the least likely to check the progress of this growing evil, is to incorporate the hundreds, and to appoint men of liberal educations, and independent fortunes, to superintend all matters relative to the poor. As a proof of the necessity of such incorporations, I must observe, that in many populous villages, there is only one man of this description to combat a different tribe : of what avail can his systems of reform be, with those who never look beyond the term
of

of their leases, for the welfare of the present, much less of the rising generation ?

“ The recent direful events of a sister kingdom, cannot fail of convincing every man, not utterly bereft of his senses, what must be the inevitable consequence of entrusting an illiterate multitude with power. I am far from arraigning the farmers of this country ; the majority of whom are no doubt a very respectable body of men, who would not abuse the power given them by the 43d of Elizabeth, over the poor.

“ But if it can be proved, that *one in three* is actuated by selfish motives, and that in some parishes, the majority may be of this class, I apprehend that it will be readily admitted, that in such parishes, an incorporation of the hundred of which they constitute a part, is necessary ; and that it would most probably provide an effectual remedy against the evil. Parish politics, and ale-house councils, would then lose their effects ; the complaints and necessities of the paupers would be impartially attended to ; private interest, or local connections, would not decide on the merits of the respective claimants.

“ The very salutary effects arising from such incorporations, are evident, from the almost incredible reduction of the poor-rates in several hundreds in this county, which are incorporated ; which have gradually decreased since the acts granted for the union of the interests of the parishes. In some instances, a reduction has taken place of full one-half of the former rates, and the paupers in every respect better provided for ; and what is of equal, if not of greater consequence, the rising generation brought up in habits of industry, and a knowledge of their duty both to God and man ; and not left in total ignorance and indolence, as is most frequently the case in parishes where

POOR RATES.

the children of the paupers are suffered to remain totally unemployed to the age of sixteen or seventeen: the natural consequence of this long leisure is, that they contract habits of idleness and vice, and become noxious members of society, annually adding to the enormous burthen of rates, which in such cases can have no limit.

“ It has been urged, in objection to this plan, that if gentlemen do not attend to the business in the hundred houses of industry, that the evil is increased, and iniquity is established by a law: but if it were allowable to argue from the abuse against the use, no law or government could exist for a day; and if men of enlightened minds and disinterested hearts (and such, we cannot doubt, are to be found in *every hundred* of every county of this much-envied island), are not to be entrusted with power, where can it with safety be placed? Experience has sufficiently proved the fallacy of this argument.

“ It may be said, that if magistrates attended properly to their duty, such incorporations would be needless, as every abuse of the poor laws might be immediately remedied on an application to them. No doubt, were a sufficient number of active and intelligent men appointed by the Lord Lieutenants in every county, to fill the most important and useful office in which it is possible that any member of the community can be employed, much might be done towards correcting the growing abuses; but where the residence of a justice is at the distance of six or seven miles from the existing grievance, there is but little chance of its being removed: ignorance, and want of leisure, in the small occupier and pauper, secure the overseer from any interruption in his inattention to those laws which were enacted for the benefit of society; but which, I am confident, without the intervention of the magistrate, become, in many instances, oppressive.

“ The

" The following extract from the rate-book of an adjacent parish, will render every thing that can be further said on the subject, to prove that the evils complained of arise from the causes I have mentioned, entirely needless:

			£.	s.	d.
Easter 1770 to	Easter 1771	- -	1091	17	5
Ditto 1771	ditto 1772	- -	1320	5	7
Ditto 1772	ditto 1773	- -	1886	1	3
Ditto 1773	ditto 1774	- -	1276	1	8
Ditto 1774	ditto 1775*	- -	848	2	3
Ditto 1775	ditto 1776*	- -	817	9	10
Ditto 1776	ditto 1777*	- -	966	7	9
Ditto 1777	ditto 1778	- -	1113	6	11
Ditto 1778	ditto 1779	- -	1151	17	3
Ditto 1779	ditto 1780	- -	1202	19	5
Ditto 1780	ditto 1781	- -	1146	10	11"

Amount of money raised by assessment for the relief of the poor in Woodbridge :

			£.	s.	d.
1791	- - - -	-	1021	14	0
1792	- - - -	-	890	13	2
1793	- - - -	-	833	3	7
1794	- - - -	-	889	8	3
1795	- - - -	-	1175	0	0

The voluntary contributions of the inhabitants of the parish, towards purchasing coals, and reducing the price of flour, in the years 1794 and 1795, amounted to upwards of 300l.

At Bildeston, Mr. Cooke informs me, the rates during the scarcity were at 5s. in the pound, per quarter !

* During these three years, a committee of gentlemen attended to the parish business.

At Lavenham, they have been 7s. 6d. in the pound, per quarter !!

At Brome, near Eye, rates, the Rev. Mr. Negus informs me, are about three shillings in the pound.

SECT. V.—LEASES.

IN Suffolk, the more common terms for leases are seven, fourteen, and twenty-one years ; much land is occupied by men who are tenants at will. There are few counties that have been more improved by leases of twenty-one years than this has been. The tracts in the sandy districts, which have been converted from warren and sheep-walk into cultivated inclosures, by means of clay, marl and crag, have seen these improvements effected by means of such leases giving the tenant that security in the investment of his money, which induced him to lay it out : nor have they operated only in such capital undertakings ; they have caused large tracts to be hollow drained, and have occasioned an improved cultivation in almost every respect where it depended on larger sums being expended than common to farmers who are not able or willing to make such exertions.

Leases, however, are not absolutely necessary on lands so rich, or so fully improved, as to want no such exertions ; but even in this case, the general management is more likely to be spirited, when the tenant has a *certainity* of reaping the benefit of his expenditure for a long term.

In all cases of long leases, great attention should be paid to the clauses that respect the three or four last years ; for want of this, we sometimes see lands that have been well improved, left in so exhausted a state, that the landlord
does

does not reap that portion of the benefit which his confidence merited.

SECT. VI.—EXPENCES AND PROFIT.

INQUIRIES into these circumstances of the national husbandry, can only be suggested by the Board of Agriculture with a view to excite a spirit of industry, and to shew the importance of investing in agricultural pursuits, a sufficient capital to ensure to the cultivator of the soil a fair return for his exertions and skill. There may be nothing improper in stating, that it is conceived that the usual farming capital is estimated to amount from 3*l.* to 6*l.* per acre, according to soil, and other circumstances; and certainly, the farmer who has skill and experience, ought to make at least ten per cent. on his capital. He must in many cases make much more. The old estimate, here as elsewhere, was, that the produce amounted to three rents; but for many years past, that idea has been utterly erroneous—was he now to make no more, he would soon be in gaol. He ought to make five, and in some cases more.

CHAPTER V.

IMPLEMENTS.

PLOUGH.

THE Norfolk wheel plough, and the little light swing plough of Suffolk, are the common implements. The latter is a good tool for depths not exceeding four inches, but there is scarcely a worse for more considerable depths.

A very ingenious blacksmith, of the name of Brand, who has been dead some years, improved the Suffolk swing plough, and constructed it of iron. I have been informed, that the copse, in its present state, was an improvement of his ; if so, it is much to his credit, for there is no other in the kingdom equal to it.

WAGGON.

Waggons are universal in the county ; the modern, and greatest of all improvements, that of substituting one horse carts or cars, being, generally speaking, unknown ; the usual load is ten quarters of wheat to four horses, on turn-pikes, and five on bye-roads.

CARTS.

Carts are much too heavy and ill-constructed ; they usually contain from 36 to 40 bushels, and are drawn by three, four, or five horses, according to weight of load.

HORSE

HORSE RAKE.

This is common: it is drawn by one horse, for clearing spring corn stubbles, instead of the corn dew rake drawn by a man. It is a very good tool; but to substitute the sickle, and bind in sheaves, is a superior practice.

THE DRILL ROLLER.

This tool, invented in Norfolk, gains ground in Suffolk. Its object is to save the expence of dibbling, by making little channels four and a half inches asunder, across a clover lay after ploughing; the wheat seed is then sown broad-cast, and is covered by a bush harrow. For light soils, that require pressure, it is a very good implement, but inferior to dibbling. Another use to which it is applicable, is that of pulverizing a fallow on stiff lands in a dry season, in which it is incomparably effective, more so than any spike roller I have seen.

NEW DRILL.

Mr. Brettingham, of St. John's, near Bungay, informs me, that a new drill plough, supposed to be invented by Mr. Stanton, of Weybred, is, in reality, the invention or improvement of Mr. Henry Balding, of Mendham, who has been bringing it to perfection by ten years application, and at no small expence. He had some thoughts of applying for a patent for it, but dissuaded from that by Mr. Brettingham, as he thought that any monopoly of useful machines must be of general disservice to the community, and that it might possibly turn the attention of a good farmer from a good farm.

THE EXTIRPATOR.

Of this tool, the Rev. Mr. Lewes, of Thorndon, writes: "A Mr. Hayward, of Stoke Ash, in this neighbourhood, has invented a machine for destroying weeds, and clearing ploughed lands for seed, which, by the experience of four years, is found more effectual than any other instrument hitherto used for that purpose. Having lately the opportunity of speaking to Mr. Hayward concerning it, I inquired whether he would apply for a patent, or take any method to make it public? Upon his replying in the negative, I requested his permission to take a plan and description of it; which I have herein inclosed, and beg leave to submit it to the inspection of the Agricultural Society, as the speediest mode of introducing to universal practice an instrument so essentially serviceable to farmers. The extirpator, or the scalp plough, as it is generally termed, is drawn by two or three horses, according to the quality of the soil, and the depth you put it to. The land should be once ploughed over, before this instrument be used. If it has laid a summer fallow, the usual way is to work it twice over with the extirpator, about two inches deep at the first, and about four inches deep, and crossways, at the second time, which, with running a harrow once over, will not only effectually destroy all weeds, but also render it very fine, and ready for the drill, or sowing. Lands being ploughed in autumn, and intended for spring crops, are by this instrument prepared for seed better than any other method ever tried in this country. It will work in *all* lands, and may be handled by any person that knows how to manage a plough. It will *easily* plough one acre per hour, and not in the least distress the horses. A farmer assured me, that he could with three horses work up sixty acres

1. The first group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the first stage of the disease. This group is the largest and is made up of people who are in the first stage of the disease. They are the people who are in the first stage of the disease.

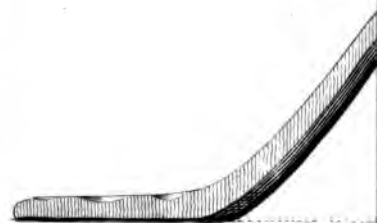
2. The second group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the second stage of the disease. This group is the second largest and is made up of people who are in the second stage of the disease. They are the people who are in the second stage of the disease.

3. The third group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the third stage of the disease. This group is the third largest and is made up of people who are in the third stage of the disease. They are the people who are in the third stage of the disease.

4. The fourth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fourth stage of the disease. This group is the fourth largest and is made up of people who are in the fourth stage of the disease. They are the people who are in the fourth stage of the disease.

5. The fifth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fifth stage of the disease. This group is the fifth largest and is made up of people who are in the fifth stage of the disease. They are the people who are in the fifth stage of the disease.

Fig. 3.



A side View of the Beam of the Extirpator

D



A

A

B

acres per week with it ; and that a person having the extirpator, may, with only three horses, farm as much land as would, without it, require six horses. It is not customary in this part of the country, to work oxen, but I am confident it will answer the same purpose where oxen are used. It is advisable to work all lands that are over-run with weeds, twice over. Some lands may possibly require three times dressing. Some time should elapse, for the weeds that are cut to die, before it is ploughed a second time. It is now adopted by most farmers in this neighbourhood ; and its great utility will be attested by every person that has used it. Many, whose prejudice against every novelty induced them at first to ridicule the idea, are now as warm in praising it, and acknowledge it to be the greatest improvement in agriculture they have ever witnessed."

Fig. 1. Represents a back view of the machine, when put together ready for work.

A, The shares, eight inches broad and nine inches long, which are fixed to stalks, rising ten inches. The distance between them is eleven inches.

B, The hind ledge, six feet long, and about four inches square.

C, The fore ledge, five and a half feet long, four inches square. The distance of these ledges is twelve inches.

D, The beam, seven feet long ; its elevation is three feet three inches. Vide Fig. 2.

E, The handles.

Fig. 3, Represents a share with its stalk.

This instrument is fixed to the wheels, &c. of a common wheel plough, and made to go shallow or deep in the same manner.

CHAPTER VI.

INCLOSING.

SUFFOLK must be reckoned amongst the earliest inclosed of the English counties, but there are very large tracts yet open, that want the benefit of this first and greatest of all improvements. Some modern inclosures have been made by act of parliament, but the spirit is not active; the examples have not been well followed, though the success has been as great.

PARISH OF CONEY WESTON IN SUFFOLK,
contains about 1260 acres; the rent about 192l. Inclosed in 1777, by act of parliament.

REGISTER.

	Births.	Burials.		Births.	Burials.
1761,	6	6	1778,	4	3
1762,	4	0	1779,	3	3
1763,	1	6	1780,	6	5
1764,	2	4	1781,	5	5
1765,	3	3	1782,	4	6
1766,	6	2	1783,	5	3
1767,	3	2	1784,	4	0
1768,	3	1	1785,	7	5
1769,	2	4	1786,	6	4
1770,	8	3	1787,	9	1
1771,	0	1	1788,	3	3
1772,	4	2	1789,	13	4
1773,	4	5	1790,	6	4
1774,	3	3	1791,	6	4
1775,	3	2	1792,	8	4
1776,	6	2	1793,*	10	2
	58	46		99	56
	46			56	
	12 Increase.			43 Increase.	

* Year ending June 3, at the Generals.

Rents

Rents doubled since the inclosure ; and the farmers at the same time far richer than before.

Poor rates 1 s. 3 d. in the pound, rack rent.

21 houses, poor-house included.

36 families, containing 212 souls*.

* From the case here inserted (which is, in truth, a copy of what has been done in many places in the county of Norfolk), the Board of Agriculture may see clearly, that in no one object which comes under their consideration, are their exertions more beneficially employed than in the procuring bills of inclosures.—*Note by T. E.*

CHAPTER VII.

ARABLE LAND.

THOUGH the dairy district of Suffolk is extensive, and the number of sheep great, yet the arable part of the county is much the most considerable.

SECT. I.—TILLAGE.

Ploughing.—In every part of the county this is done with a pair of horses, conducted with reins by the ploughman; and the quantity of land usually turned in a day, is an acre upon stiff soils, and from one and a quarter to one and a half on sands.

The ploughmen are remarkable for straight furrows; and also for drawing them by the eye to any object, usually a stick whitened by peeling, either for water cuts, or for new laying out broad ridges, called here *steatches*; and a favourite amusement is ploughing such furrows, as candidates for a hat, or pair of breeches, given by alehouse-keepers, or subscribed among themselves, as a prize for the straightest furrow. The skill of many of them in this work is remarkable.

Rolling and Harrowing.—In general, there is nothing in the practice which demands particular attention; but I found in the hemp district a management in working clover lays for wheat, which ought to be noted. A heavy roller follows the ploughs, then a spike roller. This prepares well, especially in a dry season.

Ridges.

Ridges.—The form of laying arable lands upon dry soils, is, on the flat, with finishing furrows; alternate gathering and splitting; but on wet lands, the three foot Essex ridge of two *bouts* is most common*. In some districts, six, eight, and ten feet *steatches*, a little arched, are used.

SECT. II. — FALLOWING.

THERE is no question at all of the merit of fallowing, when compared with bad courses of crops. If the husbandry is not correct in this respect, the fallowist will certainly be a much better farmer than his neighbours: but there are courses which will clean the foulest land as well as any summer fallow, by means of plants, which admit all the tillage of a summer fallow. Cabbages are not planted before June or July: winter tares admit three months tillage, if tillage is wanted. Beans well cultivated will preserve land clean †, which has been cleaned by cabbages. And, in any case, two successive hoeing crops are effective in giving positive cleanness. These observations are not theory, they are practice; and it is high time that mankind should be well persuaded that the right quantity of cattle and sheep cannot be kept on a farm, if the fallows of the old system are not made to contribute to their support.

* It may be worth noticing, that on many of the poorest and driest sands, rye is sown on four furrow ridges, which, to persons accustomed to a wet soil, appears absurd; but it is done in order to lay a greater depth of mould (if such it may be called) together, for the corn to strike root in. The poorer the land, the more necessary is this mode thought to be.—*Note by T. L.*

† They should be drilled at 30 inches distance, and ploughed between: if any quickens are found, or remain, two or three ploughings in spring for barley, will eradicate them. I have had 40 bushels of wheat after beans, drilled as above.—*Baillie.*

SECT. III.—COURSE OF CROPS.

THE management of the arable land, in the four distinct soils, is essentially different, and merits a description as particular as can be given in the short compass of such a sketch as this.

STRONG LOAM ON A CLAY-MARL BOTTOM.

Common exertions in common practice, diverge into such endless variations, that to note the methods pursued by individuals, would fill a volume. In a work of this nature, which must be considered but as a sketch of the subjects to be treated more particularly by those whose situation enables them locally to give the authority denied to others, it is only practicable to seize the most prominent features, such as best discriminate the system pursued.

In the strong soils of Suffolk, the course of crops, into whatever variations it may usually be thrown, includes summer fallow as the common preparation for the rotation of corn products; the old system, very general about forty or fifty years ago, was the uniform husbandry of unenlightened Europe.

The fallow to prepare for wheat; the wheat succeeded by oats or barley; and that again by the return of fallow. This husbandry is still found even in inclosed lands. But, generally speaking, it is changed for one or two other courses, either to make the fallow still the preparation for wheat, or to change that crop for barley. In one case it is thus:

1. Fallow,
2. Wheat,
3. Barley,

4. Clover,

4. Clover,
5. Wheat ;

or the same principle governing many variations. This principle is, that a fallow when once given, will enable the farmer to omit it the second return, and even the third also, by means of clover, tares, pease, &c. Thus improving a little upon the old true system of a dead fallow every third year.

The other method is a later improvement ; to change the principle of relying on a year's tillage as the preparative for wheat, and substituting clover. Thus,

1. Fallow,
2. Barley,
3. Clover,
4. Wheat ;

which, for lands (if such there be) that really demand fallowing, is a correct mode, and seldom practised except by very good farmers. Others, not of equal intelligence, continue it by the addition of a crop of barley or oats after the wheat ; or by sowing clover with that crop, taking pease after the clover, and wheat after the pease. Where manures sufficient can be raised or purchased, a still better course is followed :

1. Beans or pease,
2. Barley,
3. Clover,
4. Wheat.

- Or,
1. Fallow,
 2. Wheat,
 3. Beans,
 4. Barley,
 5. Clover,
 6. Wheat,

manured on the surface after the clover is mown and prepared for a repetition of the same course. Fallowing in the second course should be rejected; and ever afterwards.

The note of these courses is sufficient to give the general idea of common practice on this soil. Variations cannot be attended to; a notable one is, planting cabbages instead of fallow: but, as that will be mentioned elsewhere, I omit it here.

RICH LOAM AND SAND.

On this soil the management is more uniform. The rotation, called the Norfolk husbandry, is very generally introduced, which is making turnips the preparation for barley, and clover that for wheat, in the course of,

1. Turnips,
2. Barley,
3. Clover,
4. Wheat*;

which is certainly one of the best systems that ever was invented, and, indeed, nearly unexceptionable. There are two common variations, but both for the worse: to take a second crop of barley or oats after the wheat, and then recommence: the other, to sow clover with that second barley, and then wheat again on that clover: this is very bad, for it fouls the land†.

SAND:-

* I apprehend that the course of cropping here mentioned, cannot be improved upon, except, perhaps, by substituting in the second round, oats for barley; and sometimes other grass seeds in lieu of clover, every second or third round, for I believe clover will not stand on lands constantly laid down therewith every fourth year. *Note by J. R.*—There is reason in this observation, and chicory, instead of clover, would be found to answer.—*A. Y.*

† Upon a deep rich soil, such as is described by Mr. Young, in Walton, Trimlies, and Felixtow. 1. Turnips. 2. Barley. 3. Beans. 4. Wheat. 5. Barley. 6. Clover. 7. Wheat.—This will appear, at first sight, a very extravagant

SAND.

On the sand districts, the management varies proportionably with the badness of the soil ; but in one feature it is universal, that turnips are every where the preparation, the

extravagant rotation of cropping ; therefore the tillage given to each crop, should be explained. The land intended for turnips, should be ploughed soon after wheat-sowing, or at any rate before Christmas : in the spring, when the barley-sowing is finished, should be ploughed back again, and have at least three earths more, with proper harrowing and rolling, before the sowing-earth. At the time the turnips are sown, a small one-horse roller should follow the plough, close after the seed, and the harrows close after the roller ; by this method the surface will be smooth, and have a neat appearance ; the land will retain its moisture ; the young plants sooner receive the benefit from the wind, and of course there will be no clods to obstruct the progress of hoeing, which should be performed twice. I am convinced the fly never destroys the young plants, where the surface is made fine, as it does when suffered to remain coarse and uneven. After the turnips are fed off, the land should be ploughed a good depth, and have, at least, three earths, with proper rolling and harrowing to each earth, before sown with barley, which should be as early in the spring as the season would permit ; when the barley is up to a proper height, let it be rolled, and afterwards properly weeded. In the winter following, manure the barley stubble with about sixteen chaldron per acre, of good rotten compost ; and the spring following, plant with beans at one ploughing ; taking care to make the land fine, by rolling and harrowing ; when the beans are all come up, roll them with a two-horse roller, and about a fortnight after, harrow them, and let them be properly hoed twice afterwards. When the beans are harvested, and every thing cleared off the land, sow wheat at one ploughing ; when the wheat is likewise harvested, and the stubble-feed is fed off, which will be in November, clear off the stubble, and manure with about twelve chaldron per acre ; immediately plough the land, but not too deep ; early in the spring, plough again, and take care to plough deeper, so as to bring the manure all upon the surface ; then give proper harrowing, and plough twice more before you sow with barley ; with which sow from twelve to sixteen pounds of clover-seed per acre. In the summer let the barley be carefully weeded ; feed the young clover in the autumn, but not long after Michaelmas ; in the spring following, look the young clover-layer over, and take out every weed that may be an impediment, and when the clover is off, sow with wheat in the autumn as usual. This is the rotation of cropping with the tillage, manuring, &c. &c. as practised by very intelligent farmers, upon as good arable land as any in the county ; and I will venture to say, no country is more productive, or kept cleaner ; and from the tillage that is given to every spring-crop of corn, the lands have the neatest appearance possible. Where the lands

the basis for both corn and grass. There is no sand so light that it will not yield, by means of dung or fold, this crop.

After

are too wet, and not so proper for turnips, winter-fares are sown in September, and either fed off the land in May, or mowed till the middle of June, or beginning of July, to be given to the cart-horses in the farm-yards: In this case, the land should have all the tillage possible, till after Michaelmas, when it is properly laid up to keep it dry during the winter; in the spring it is ploughed and managed the same as if turnips were fed off. Upon lands of nearly the same quality as before described, but where the under-stratum is a gravel, their management is as follows: 1. Turnips. 2. Barley. 3. Beans. 4. Wheat. 5. Turnips. 6. Barley. 7. Clover. 8. Wheat. The first four crops are managed as before described; and the turnips in succession, to the wheat, are generally manured for with light muck, out of the farm-yard; this, with the feeding them upon the land, and the tillage given for the barley, almost ensure a plant of young clover. In the first rotation of cropping, I ought to have given my reason for planting beans after a crop of barley, in succession to turnips, because it is generally understood, that clover should be sown with barley, after a summerland-crop of turnips; but whoever understands the tillage of strong rich land, knows that they do not work so fine after turnips, as when the land has been cropped longer; of course, the young crop of clover is not so likely to plant, and will be subject to May-weed: now by manuring the wheat-stubble for barley, and giving the tillage as described, the land not only works finer, but is, by being manured, rendered more kindly to receive the young clover; and it will be found to have fewer weeds, and be more productive, than if sown after a summerland-crop of barley. In the second rotation of cropping, where the land is not so strong, beans succeed the barley in the first instance, and clover in the second, where the turnip crop is manured for; of course the young clover comes into a share of manure to encourage it; and by being kept at a distance by the aforesaid rotations, the land is not so likely to be tired of it. In land that has been tired of growing clover, by the rotation of turnips, barley, clover, and wheat, I have sown with the barley, half the usual quantity of clover, a quarter of a peck of trefoil, and a sack of hay-seeds per acre; mowed the next summer for stover, and the winter following manured for beans, which should be hoed twice; and in the autumn sowed wheat. I have known the above method answer beyond expectation; for the hay-seeds, with the clover and trefoil, are sure to produce a good crop of stover, and yield a fine piece of feed afterwards. Beans are very kindly after a layer of this sort, and when the land is ploughed for wheat, will be in the best possible state to receive it, and less subject to slugs or worms. Some farmers sow ray grass with the clover; but I do not approve it; for amongst the hay-seeds there always is found a proportional quantity of the narrow-leaved plantain, and Dutch clover; and it is well-known
hay-

After turnips, barley is generally sown; then grass seeds succeed, but with variations. On bad sands trefoil and ray grass are chosen, because their duration equals the views

hay-seeds are of a better quality than ray grass, spread close to the ground, and not run up to bents like it; and if suffered to remain two years, will increase upon the land, when ray grass is known to decrease the second year. I confess myself no friend to ray grass, and think it never should be sown, but upon land of the lightest and worst quality imaginable; for sheep feed, there is no comparison. Where the plant of clover fails in a small degree, the farmer should never attempt to sow wheat next following; but to manure for pease or beans, and give them proper hoeing, and then to sow wheat in succession; for I believe it is generally understood, that wheat never plants kindly after a thin crop of clover; but is subject to the worm, and to be root fallen.—In the sand-land or eastern district of Suffolk, where the soil is light, and principally manured and fed with sheep, the practice with the best farmers is to break up their layers at two years, and to plant pease, and if the pea-stubble is free from grass, to sow ray, which is generally folded as soon as the seed is deposited; the next year give a summer-tillage for turnips; fold them off with sheep and lambs, and baulk the land in the spring, to prevent the fold from drying away; give one ploughing for barley, and sow with it half a bushel of ray grass and half a peck of trefoil, and let the layer continue two years. Layers should never be suffered to continue more than two years, except upon very poor land; in that case, the farmer gives it what is called a ris-baulk in the winter after the second year, which causes it to yield a good deal of sheep-feed the following summer; it is ploughed up again after Christmas, and sown in the spring with oats, or with buck-wheat the beginning of June. The turnip-crop follows, which is generally folded for. Some years since, it was the common practice to let the layers continue for four or five years, which practice is now generally exploded. It is well known, a layer upon poor land is never so productive as in the first and second years; after which time the artificial grasses will be worn out. Where a layer is clayed at about sixty loads per acre, a good crop of pease are expected the following summer; and if the farmer can manure after them, at about twelve loads per acre, he has a chance, upon a tolerable good walk, to grow two or three quarters of wheat per acre, and is sure, by good tillage, to have good turnips afterwards, and his land in fine condition to sow with barley and seeds. I should in this case recommend the turnips to be fed off with oxen and sheep, because of mixing the clay properly with the soil. Modern practice is the growing a crop or two of corn at breaking up a layer; but the old practice was to ris-baulk and break up the following year, and to fallow for turnips; but then they kept the land in tillage for several years afterwards; nor did they sow a sufficient quantity of seeds, and very often deferred sowing till the second crop after turnips; that their layers were very full of quitch-grass, when broke up, and in no condition to receive a crop of corn. A walk that is laid down with plenty of seeds

views of the farmer : they are left from two to four years, and when broken up, a *bastard* fallow given for rye. The discrimination between good and bad farmers, in

for two years, never grows so much corn as when first broke up again. Upon a walk with a cold bottom, Dutch clover is sown with trefoil, and half a bushel of ray grass, which make very fine sheep-feed ; formerly a bushel of ray grass, and a quarter of a peck of trefoil ; now the practice is reversed to half a bushel of ray grass, and half a peck of trefoil upon a poor walk. Upon the strong loamy wet lands called High Suffolk, which was formerly *chiefly* pasture, and appropriated to the dairy, but of late years have been converted into arable, the management is different to any thing I have treated about : here a fallow for wheat, then beans ; wheat, and then a fallow again ; or a summer-tillage for turnips, which are drawn off the land for cows, or in their stead cabbages ; where they are not grown a summer-fallow for oats or barley. This is a better practice than fallowing for wheat ; but I should recommend, where they do not grow cabbages or turnips, the sowing of tares in September, and either mow or feed them, and give proper tillage till Michaelmas ; then to lay the land upon small ridges to keep it dry during the winter, and in the spring to sow with barley, and clover, and then wheat following. The soil in this country is so exceedingly strong, and wet in winter, that it will scarce admit any thing to go upon it ; and in summer, when dry, will not yield to the heaviest roller ; which makes it one of the worst countries in the kingdom to cultivate ; but of late years has been very much improved by under-draining, which seems to be well understood by the occupiers : The roads too have been much improved. These considerations have induced the farmers to offer greater rents, to have the liberty of converting more pasture into arable, and their request has been too generally complied with ; but I fear, the landlord, instead of increasing his rental, will, in a few years, find it decreasing. Many of these lands are now tired of growing corn ; and in my opinion can only be recovered by the following method of farming them, viz. Tares fed or cut early, good summer-tillage, and laid up dry for the winter ; in the spring sow barley, and with it two sacks of hay-seeds, half a peck of clover, and a quarter of a peck of trefoil ; mow for stover the first year, and feed the second ; manure for beans, and then sow wheat. By this method, the land will have the advantage of two years rest, and will have but two exhausting crops of corn in six years ; the farmer will be enabled to keep a larger stock without turnips, which always cause more hurt to the land in getting them off, than the service it receives by growing them ; and as the labour will be less, consequently fewer horses will be required upon the farm. As the plough in this country has prevailed, the cows have decreased in number, and it is said in the neighbourhood of Debenham, and Earls-oham, there are fewer cows than were kept ten years since, by a thousand : hence the advanced price of butter and cheese is accounted for. Ask the farmer concerning fire-wood, and he tells you it is become so exceedingly scarce,

they

in this arrangement, depends entirely on this point; good ones consider every thing as subservient to sheep, consequently leave their grasses as long as possible*; but bad ones, in a hurry for corn, and an immediate advantage, plough too soon. All these sandy districts are invariably sheep farms (rabbits only excepted); the flocks feed in winter on turnips, and in summer on these *layers*. On the better sands, frequently the layers are broken up, and pease planted to great advantage by hand dibbles, and this is succeeded by a better crop of wheat than when sown on such layers kept bare by feeding all the summer. Two rows are dibbled on each flag, and they come up so regularly as seldom to want hoeing.

Buck wheat forms in some very poor spots a variation; and small pieces of tares are sometimes seen; but the system I have described holds good in general.

In Sampford hundred, on their poorer soils they are excellent farmers, as well as on the richer loams: their course is,

they have not a sufficiency for large dairies as formerly. A lease of one of these farms came into my hands lately, wherein there were two clauses that unravelled the secret: the first, leave to convert into arable, any quantity of old pasture land; but to lay down the same quantity of arable land with grass seeds; and the second, to have liberty to take down every pollard-tree that stood in the way of the plough; this seems a most effectual way of clearing the country of old pasture-land and fire-wood: I suppose this is not the only existing lease of the kind.

In the western district, the management of land is similar to that of the eastern part of the county, except that the farmers grow tares to mow, and give green to their flocks of sheep in dry pinching weather, which is not the practice in the eastern district; this accounts for the lambs bred in the neighbourhood of Bury, being in general better than those bred on the other side of the county. I have always considered the lamb-growers on the eastern side to be but in an infant state of managing their flocks of sheep, compared with the flock-masters on the other side of the county.—The under-stratum in some parts of the western district, is a sharp flinty chalk, and seems well calculated for the growth of sain-foin, yet very few farmers have attempted to cultivate it.—*Anthony Collet, Esq.*

* This a true system for improvement, and a just remark.—*Baillie.*

1. Turnips,

1. Turnips,
2. Barley,
3. Trefoil and ray grass,
4. Pease dibbled,
5. Barley ;

which is admirable management.

FEN.

The course of crops generally pursued in this district, is to sow cole-seed on one ploughing, after paring and burning ; which is for sheep-feed or seed, according to circumstances ; then oats twice in succession ; with the last of which crops they lay down with ray grass and clover, for six or seven years, and then pare and burn, and repeat the same husbandry.

Such are the courses of crops which are usually practised in the four predominant soils of Suffolk ; and I should remark, that they are found indiscriminately on the fields of men who have worked no improvements, and those by whom considerable ones have been effected.

SECT. IV.—CROPS COMMONLY CULTIVATED.

I. W H E A T.

PREPARATION.

Tillage.—Wheat in this county is usually sown on summer fallow, or on clover land ; in the former case, after three or four ploughings ; in the latter, upon one. Fallows are generally thrown into the three foot or two *bout* ridge the last earth but one, which is reversed in the sowing earth. The seed ploughed in ; but on clover lays it

it is of course covered by the harrow, a method very inferior to dibbling.

Manure.—It is common with many farmers to manure their clover lays for wheat with the farm-yard compost of the preceding winter. The same husbandry is common in parts of Norfolk, where they do it with a view to the turnips which follow ; but in Suffolk it is too often spread with a view to a crop of barley to follow the wheat. There is scarcely any doctrine in husbandry more orthodox, than the propriety of spreading all the dung of a farm for the turnip crop ; a practice on which depends not inconsiderably, the progressive amelioration of a farm, since, by making the turnips as productive as possible, the live stock is increased, which increases dung, and goes round in that beneficial circle which makes cattle the parents of corn.

Sort.—The sorts of wheat are not numerous ; they consist chiefly of the common red, the white, and the bearded, called also *rivets*, and which is sown chiefly on wet cold lands. I introduced, some years ago, and with considerable success, the white velvets ; and other kinds, not of general note, have been cultivated. Burwell is so famous in Suffolk for its wheat seed, that I am happy to insert the following communication from Mr. Turner.

“ Burwell is in Cambridgeshire, on the border of Suffolk, near Newmarket Heath, a considerable part of which lies in Burwell parish, and where the greatest number of races are run : but as it is a place famous likewise for producing the best seed wheat in the kingdom, I shall take a pleasure in executing the task you have set me, in giving the best description of it I can. Burwell, then, is a large parish, containing within bounds nearly 7000 acres, 3000 of

of which are arable, 500 are pasture, and the rest are fen grounds. The arable land is divided into three shifts, two of which produce corn every year, viz. wheat and barley, and the third is fallow. The greatest number of acres under the plough are called white lands, as the appearance of the land in dry weather is white, on account of its being a shallow soil, lying near the white stone, and not being a spit deep in many places. There is another sort of plough land in the parish, which is called red land, lying down towards Newmarket Heath ; but the quantity of this is very small, when compared with the white land, and its quality is far inferior. It is the white land which produces the true seed wheat which is in great request in the north, on account of its becoming ripe much sooner than any other seed that is sown, and consequently makes an earlier harvest in a cold climate. This wheat bears the highest price in the market, and is threshed as soon as it is got into the barn, that is, it is only topped out, not threshed to straw, and the sheafs are tied up again, and laid up for some time before they are threshed again to straw, so that it is the ripest and best part of the ear from which the seed is obtained in the early threshing. The reason why this white land wheat is so beneficial for seed, I humbly think, is owing to the saltpetre with which the soil is impregnated, arising from the white stone underneath it ; and what has confirmed me in this opinion is, that my house is built with the same stone, dug out of the pits, and the walls, in damp weather, are always wet with saltpetre, and produce a great deal of moisture after a frost. With regard to the method of cultivating the land here, there has been no alteration in that particular for these twenty-three years, the time of my residence in this parish."

Steeping.

Steeping.—This operation, as a preventive of the smut, is universal. The modes vary, but there are many farmers that will sow the smuttiest seed without apprehension, having from experience perfect confidence in their methods of dressing the seed; the most common is to make a brine strong enough to bear an egg, and to steep the seed in it rarely long enough, and some only swim it; all dry with lime. The following mode has been also found absolutely effective: make about half a hogshead of strong ley, by running water through wood ashes several times, and put it into a copper with half a pound of arsenick; let it boil about five minutes, which will so far take off the poisonous quality of the arsenick, as to prevent the destroying of fowls or birds that may pick up the uncovered seed: after the ley is boiled, put it into a deep tub (an old wine pipe cut will make two) and let it stand until it is cold; then get a strong close made basket, that will hold about two bushels, and set in the ley, and put half a bushel of wheat into the basket at a time, stirring it well several times, and skimming off the light dross that will rise; then drain the ley from it, and lay it on a brick or clay floor, and sift as much lime upon it as will prepare it for sowing; about a quarter of a peck of lime will dry four bushels of wheat sufficiently, if mixed the night before it is used. This quantity of ley will swim about 50 bushels of wheat*.

Quantity of Seed.—Two bushels an acre, are the common allowance of seed; some will sow a peck more, and if late in the season, even to three bushels; and some will, on good land, trust to seven pecks; but even in dibbling, that quantity is oftentimes put in.

Time of Sowing.—October and November are the months in which this crop is sown in Suffolk: experi-

* The method of R. Andrews, Esq. and various others.

ments have been made in the county, which shew that September is, if wet enough, a better time ; but very few farmers are so early.

Putting in.—Observations on sowing clover-land wheat, by Mr. William Macro, of Barrow, Suffolk.

“ From upwards of twenty years experience, I am of opinion that the best way of sowing clover lands with wheat is as follows :

“ To plough the land ten days or a fortnight before you sow it, on to steatches of 13 or 14 yards in breadth, unless the land is very heavy, and not under-drained, in that case 2 or 3 yards is better ; but in both cases let the land be ploughed some time to get dry, and after rain enough to make it dress well, lay on the seed, at the following rates : if in the month of September, two bushels per acre is enough (except on chalky soils, which will at times require near a bushel per acre extra) ; in October, sow three bushels per acre ; and in November four bushels per acre will seldom be found too much.

“ The furrows should by no means be more than eight or nine inches in breadth, less is better, if the plough turns them well ; and the two first furrows should not be lapped one on to the other, as is common with most farmers, but ploughed so as to leave a space of about two inches between them, for some seed to fall in, as in the other case the seed must of course harrow off in dressing the land, and leave the best part naked. Some farmers object to so much land being left whole under the first two furrows ; but I never saw any disadvantage from it, but the contrary.

“ Another thing I have observed in some farmers, and have paid very dear for it myself ; that is, drawing the land over with a heavy harrow when only one cast, or half the seed is sown, which never should be done, for the seed

seed can never be laid in too deep with harrows, and by harrowing before all the seed is sown, what-you sow afterwards, especially if late in the season, might almost as well be thrown on the highway, for by being laid in so fleet, the mildest winter will kill it. I tried only one breadth of a harrow so the last season, and it is plainly to be seen (notwithstanding this favourable winter) as far as I can see the land.

“ I own I am at a loss to account for the wheat thriving better on lands that have been ploughed some time, than it does on fresh ploughed lands which dress as well, or better : but I have often tried both ways on the same lands, and always found the former answer best. I have often tried dibbling in of wheat, upon both clover and ray-grass lands, and both have answered very well, but best on the former. It cost 8s. 6d. per acre (covering included). And when wheat is so high as 6s. per bushel, the saving in seed will about pay the expence, as one bushel per acre is as much as can well be got in. But this never answers so well, after about the middle of October.”

Dibbling.—This practice, which there is every reason to denominate excellent, is well established in the county, and increases every year*. In the maritime sand district, many thousand acres are thus put in. One farmer near Dunwich, the year before last, dibbled 258 acres, and this year above 250, that is, his whole crop ; and many others apply the same method also for their whole crop. The ground being rolled with a light barley roller, a man, walking backwards on the *flag*, as the furrow slice is

* Pease, particularly white ones, are very generally dibbled on ray grass layers, and followed by wheat, upon light lands where wheat was formerly little cultivated. Even barley and oats are sometimes dibbled, but rarely.—*Note by T. L.*

called,

called, with a dibber of iron, the handle about three feet long, in each hand, strikes two rows of holes, about four inches from one row to the other, on each flag; and he is followed by three or four children, to drop the grains, three, four, or five in each hole. In this way, from six to seven pecks of seed are deposited, at very equal depths, in the centre of the flag. A bush-harrow follows to cover it; the expence eight to nine shillings an acre. There are several circumstances which tend to render this method superior to the common. The treading so equally, is very beneficial upon light soils; and in dry weather hurtful upon none. The seed is laid in at an equal and good depth; and it is all in the flag itself, and not dropt in the seams, where weeds, if any, will arise: and there is some saving in seed. The fact is, that the crops are superior to the common, and the sample more equal. It is not common to hoe, except only one row is put in instead of two. Some use a frame which strikes many holes at a time; but the work is not so well done, and I found the practice not equally approved. The vast system of well-paid employment for the poor, which this practice carries with it, is a point of immense importance. I heard of families who had received, father, mother, and children, among them, two guineas a week for six weeks*.

Drilling—is practised with great intelligence and success, by individuals, in several parts of the county †; but

no

* Dibbling and drilling are very admirable improvements in modern husbandry, and carry with them all the advantages enumerated. If drilling be rather the cheaper mode, the consideration of the excellent employment dibbling and setting affords to a poor family, more than counterbalances that advantage.—*Note by J. R.*

† Instead of bush-harrowing after drilling, I recommend rolling the land across the drills with a roller of a weight according to the state of the land, so

no where has the least tendency to become the common practice. In some districts it declines : and while dibbling spreads rapidly, this practice moves with difficulty. The kinds of drills are various ; Mr. Cook's ; variations of Mr. Ridge's, and a new one, which promises to be an improvement on all, now made by Mr. Brock, a millwright at Harlstone*.

On

as to close the drills and press the land pretty flat. This has very much the same effect as the treading of the children who drop the corn after the dibblers, to which many attribute the superiority of dibbling. This observation particularly respects mixed soil, and light lands, which cannot lie too close.

* *Dibbling*.—This practice has been introduced into the county but few years ; it is every where tolerably well understood ; but within two years has been very much improved upon. For wheat, a narrow set plough of only seven inches width at bottom, is used to plough with ; then follows a one-horse roll to level the flag, or furrow, for the dibblers, who strike only one row upon each : when the wheat is deposited, *two or three kernels in each hole*, a two-horse roll follows, afterwards the harrows twice in a place ; when the field is finished in this manner, it is harrowed up again obliquely ; by this method the wheat is deposited in the middle of the flag, at nine inches distance in the rows ; and when come up, has the appearance of being drilled ; the two-horse roller is of material use in closing up the holes, and preventing the wheat from being disturbed by harrowing ; the land is made so solid by rolling, that very little apprehensions are entertained about the slug or worm. If there should be occasion to hoe in the spring, how easy and cheap the operation ! Bush-harrowing is of very little use ; it can only sweep the dust or light mould over the holes, and the first shower of rain that follows, most of the holes will be seen, and much of the wheat swelled out of them. Six pecks of wheat per acre are deposited.

Beans are in general dibbled one row upon a furrow, and the same distance should be kept so as to plant them square, at nine or ten inches ; a two-horse roll should follow the ploughs, to level the land for the dibbers, which should be harrowed twice after the beans are deposited ; when the beans are all up, they are rolled, and in ten days or more, harrowed with heavy harrows : In hoeing them, the best method is to hoe across the land the first time, and lengthways the second ; the work will then be better performed, both in respect to destroying the weeds, and moulding up the beans, which, when planted as above directed, will have more air, and certainly stand a better chance for a crop, than when housed together, by the old manner of planting them too thick ; besides, here is a saving of seed. Formerly three bushels per acre, or more, were deposited ; now not two bushels. Pease are likewise planted by the dibble, in the same manner as wheat.

On drilling, the Rev. Mr Hill, of Buxhall, writes ; “ I still prefer the drill method of husbandry, and that because

Oats—upon land that is stiff and unkindly to work in the spring, no way is equal to dibbling them ; and where old pasture-land is broke up for oats, it certainly is preferable to any other method ; an instance I will mention : a farmer in the village I live in, broke up two acres of pasture-land in February, 1794 ; in March he planted it with oats, by dibbling two rows upon a flag ; the quantity of seed deposited upon the two acres was exactly one comb ; the land was several times rolled with a two-horse roll, and often harrowed, to cover the seed ; the produce was forty combs and one bushel, of the best oats I saw any where last season ; this was the greatest quantity I ever knew produced from a comb of seed.

Barley is seldom dibbled, by reason the land is so dry in April, that the holes will run in, and not stand open to receive the seed ; for which reason, and the want of expedition, it can never be the general practice.

Drilling—Is very well understood by individuals, and has succeeded when done properly ; but the general deficiency of the drill-machines, and the saving of seed, which has been recommended by drill venders, in order to introduce their drills to the public, have in fact, been the causes why many of them have been laid aside. One and the same drill can never answer in a large and a small occupation, any more than one man can dibble in the corn upon a large, as well as a small farm. This is the case with Mr. Cook's drill. I use a drill which Mr. Young saw at work when he surveyed the county, and can speak to its utility ; it has nine coulter ; goes with two horses, and will keep pace with six ploughs : In barley sowing, it finishes ten acres every day, with ease to the horses, and can never be affected by rain or wind, and will deposit the corn the same, whether the land is hilly or level. In all drilling, the land should be well ploughed, and made fine, before the drill comes upon it, by rolling and harrowing ; a one-horse roll should follow the drill, to close the land upon the seed, and then the more the land is harrowed, the better ; very little seed is saved by drilling, for it is found by experience, that corn drilled at nine inches asunder, requires thickness in the ridges ; in that case, they will nearly touch before harvest, and appear as if sown broad-cast. Farming should come as near to gardening as possible ; but nothing will accomplish it like drilling. Let any judicious agriculturist examine the rows of pease, or kidney beans in a garden, and see which are the most productive, the thick, or the thin ones : let him examine the young plants of clover in drilled barley, and in barley that is sown broad-cast ; it will soon be distinguished which has the preference.—Dibbling and drilling corn, have been attended with the best consequences to the poor, by encouraging the farmer to weed it, in a ten-fold degree to what he did when sown broad-cast : and as the ploughing, rolling, and harrowing, are more attended to by the farmer, the land is in a better state of tillage, than ever was thought necessary, before they were introduced.—*A. Collet, Esq.*

I am

I am from frequent trials convinced I get much better crops from it, and save at least one half of my seed ; and particularly so in wheat, as I have found from repeated trials, that I get more at harvest from wheat planted at eighteen inches asunder, than from that which is planted nearer ; indeed this year (which you know has not been favourable to thin plants) my eighteen inch wheat has the advantage, even in quantity of straw, producing 666 sheaves, from exactly the same quantity of land, in the same field, and of the same kind of land. That planted at nine inches asunder, has produced only 564 sheaves ; and I believe as little difference in the size of the sheaves as possible. But I must tell you my bailiff dislikes all experiments, and therefore if it was in his power, he would certainly lean towards the old method of drilling at nine inches asunder ; but notwithstanding all this, the account he brings me of the produce of my experiment this year, is still more in favour of the eighteen inches than ever it has been before, that having yielded 8 c. 1 b. 1 p. the nine inches 7 c. 1 b. 2 p. I should likewise inform you, that this same experiment has been tried on the same land several years, always having the eighteen inch on the same side of the field, to shew which would have the advantage in a length of years : the eighteen inch has always had the advantage in corn, though never before in bulk of straw."

Noted by Correspondents.—Mr. Davenport observes, that at Bardwell, wheat, beans and pease, are generally dibbled.—Mr. Brettingham, near Bungay, says, that "dibbling wheat, beans and pease, has been practised many years, and latterly barley and oats, which are thought to answer well ; the expence 10 s. 6 d. an acre without any allowances, which is, I think, in a great degree saved by *planting* on the first earth instead of *sowing* on the third,

which was frequently the case, and some saving in the seed, suppose from one to one and an half bushel per acre."—Mr. Banks, of Metfield, observes, that the poor find much employment for themselves and children, in planting almost all kinds of grain, both in spring and autumn.—Mr. Moore, of Finningham, writes, "Dibbling wheat maintains its reputation and increases it—price, 9s. per acre, and beer. People are foolishly captivated with the green appearance of their wheat in winter, when thick-set, and put in six and even seven pecks per acre, which, I am persuaded, is a waste of one or two. Many people dibble even their barleys and oats, which, if it in any degree answers, must be beneficial, by finding employment for the children, now spinning earns so little. Our plants of clover are very hazardous; the farmers consider the land as *tired of it*. A substitute seems to be wanted for a time."

Culture while growing.—When wheat is dibbled one row on a flag, or furrow, it is always well hand-hoed; but if two rows, it is too thick to admit that operation conveniently. Sometimes, however, such is also hoed; and there are many good farmers who make it a rule to hand-hoe their broad-cast crops; but the practice cannot be said to be general. The price is usually from 6s. to 8s. an acre. Cutting out thistles with weeding hooks, is universal.

Harvest.—They are more careful and attentive in many parts of the kingdom, in harvesting all sorts of corn, than they are in Suffolk. The wheat sheaves are generally made too large, which is a heavy evil in a wet harvest. Very attentive husbandmen are apt to think all too large that are made by tying two handfuls to form a band, one
length

length of straw not very short, being esteemed sufficient. In forming the *shocks*, or stooks, also, they use no precautions against rain, merely setting ten or a dozen together, without capping or other attention, a method that is found in other counties very useful.

Threshing.—I do not know of any threshing-mill in the county, which is rather surprizing, for one abounding so greatly in corn.

Produce.—The crops of wheat vary considerably : from one quarter and an half on the poor sand, when substituted for rye, and at that small produce answering much better, to three and an half on the rich and strong loams. Upon the finest soils in the county, specified elsewhere, four, and even five quarters are not uncommon. Probably the general average of the whole may be estimated at twenty two bushels per acre, on a medium of seven years.

In the answers I have been favoured with to my circular queries, there are a few minutes that merit being noted.

At Bardwell, Mr. Davenport remarks, that five combs is an indifferent crop.

At Brome, Mr. Negus mentions the produce to be five combs.

At Hopton, by Mr. Stone's account, four combs. At Barningham, five.

II. BARLEY.

PREPARATION.

THE preparation for this grain, is very generally a crop of turnips, which being eaten on the land by sheep, or drawn off for cattle, three spring earths are given by good farmers, and the seed on sands ploughed in; on heavier soils harrowed in. The rule of giving three ploughings is much more invariable in Norfolk than it is in Suffolk. On wetter soils, however, and in wet springs (which have not been common of late years), it sometimes happens that the land breaks so friably under the plough after sheep feeding, that it is better to put in the barley on one, than on more earths; but that is merely an exception, and never to be followed as a rule. It is to be regretted, that the use of scufflers is not more known, as they would in various instances be more effective than the plough. Soils too heavy for turnips, are in many places summer fallowed for barley; and if fallows are applied, this is certainly one of the best applications, in which case the grain is sowed on one spring earth, and the earlier the better.

Sort.—The common barley, *hordeum vulgare*, is the only sort I have known cultivated in Suffolk.

Quantity of Seed.—On very light sandy lands in the western district, so small a quantity as two bushels, and two and an half, are sown; but the common practice on all soils in general, is to sow from three to four bushels.

Time

Time of Sowing.—April is the season most common ; but varying with many circumstances from the beginning of March to the beginning of May. I have known farmers wait by reason of drought, to the last week in May, and even the first in June, and yet get large crops.

Harvest.—Barley is every where in Suffolk mown, and left loose : the neater method of binding in sheaves, is not practised. The stubbles are dew raked, by men drawing a long iron-toothed rake ; but this is better, and much quicker performed, by a horse-rake, a very effective tool.

Produce.—The produce of barley varies greatly ; from two quarters to six. I am inclined to think the average, so difficult in all cases to calculate, may be estimated at three quarters and an half.

Products, noted by Correspondents.—At Bardwell, Mr. Davenport observes the average produce to be seven combs. At Brome, M. Negus notes eight combs as the average. At Hopton, Mr. Stone calculates it at three quarters.

III. OATS.

PREPARATION.

IT is not common to give more than one ploughing for oats, whether on a stubble or lay ; but good farmers will afford two, and sometimes three, by breaking the stubbles in autumn which are intended for oats in the spring.

Sort.—The black, the white, the Tartarian, and the light oat, are the sorts cultivated in Suffolk ; but the two first only, are common. The Tartarian are very productive, and have been brought to a good weight per bushel. The light, called also *flight* oats, are known only on the poorest sands, and in the fen district.

Quantity of Seed.—Four bushels an acre are the general allowance of seed.

Time of Sowing.—Oats are sown throughout the spring, generally before barley ; whereas in Hertfordshire, white oats are rarely sown till after all the barley is in the ground.

Harvest.—Oats are mown, and gathered loose, as barley. But I have known some very great crops on new land, reaped and bound in sheaves ; a practice that ought to be more common.

Produce.—The average produce of this grain may be estimated at four quarters, possibly four and an half. Instances of extraordinary products are not uncommon. The Rev. Mr. Kedington, in three successive crops of Tartarian on an old pasture, the soil good loamy sand, gained thirty quarters. Mr. Negus, of Brome, mentions ten combs as the average produce. At Hopton, Mr. Stone estimates it at four quarters.

IV. RYE.

THIS grain has gradually given way to the culture of wheat, by means of those improvements which in the last fifty years have taken place in so many parts of the kingdom. It is now found only on poor sands, and from several observations I have made on the crops of both on the same soil, I am much inclined to think that wheat will generally pay better. To see a year's summer fallow, and a folding, bestowed on any land, in order to reap three or four combs of rye, is mortifying. Assuredly the same expence to procure an improved sheep-walk, would, where one part of a farm is sacrificed to another in folding, produce even more corn by giving the fold to soils that would pay better for it.

Preparation.—Fallow is the general preparation; by some a whole year; by others a bastard fallow.

Seed.—Six pecks an acre, the usual quantity.

Time of Sowing.—The end of September and beginning of October the common time.

Produce.—Good crops of this grain are rare in the sands of Suffolk; on better soils, three quarters an acre are sometimes gained; but the common produce does not exceed two.

V. BEANS.

V. BEANS.

It is difficult to cultivate rich moist soils to full advantage, without the assistance of this plant, which has two qualities of singular importance ; first, that of extracting very little from the fertility of the land ; and second, preparing better, perhaps, for wheat, than any other crop. They are not generally cultivated in Suffolk, but yet are in sufficient quantity to shew the importance of a more extended use of them.

Preparation.—It is uncommon to give more than one earth for beans, and generally improper, for they love a whole firm furrow, and never thrive better than on a layer.

In Kent, they find that no plant pays better for dung, but it is uncommon in Suffolk to afford them any ; yet dunging fallows for wheat is found in all parts of the county, and is a most barbarous practice. Where this husbandry is pursued, there could be no improvement more obvious than giving the dung to beans, and then taking the wheat.

Sort.—The little common horse-bean, ticks, and Windsor ticks, are the sorts generally cultivated ; and about Clare, mazagans are sown. The first is the most saleable, and usually at the highest price.

Seed.—If broad-cast, three bushels an acre ; by some persons, with a view to very good hoeing, only two. And in dibbling or drilling, two bushels are the common quantity.

Dibbling.

Dibbling.—Beans have been dibbled a row on every flag ; by others, on every other flag. I have found it more advantageous to plant in clusters four or five beans in every hole, and eight or nine inches from hole to hole, which admits much better hoeing than when more thickly set. Dibbling is the best and most effective method of cultivating beans.

Time of Sowing.—This is guided by the season : as soon as the land is dry enough in the spring to work well, is the right time ; and February, in that case, a proper time ; but they do well all through March.

Culture while growing.—Hoeing, and incessant cleaning, are essential to this culture ; but in this respect the Suffolk farmers are very much behind their brethren in Kent, where both horse and hand hoes are for ever at work, and the crops kept in a degree of garden cleanness. In Suffolk, it is not uncommon to give two good hand-hoeings, but after that, the crops are left to themselves ; yet with no other attention, the culture is found profitable on good soils.

Harvest.—I have seen beans mown, and gathered loose in Suffolk, which is abominable management : they are, however, usually reaped, and bound in sheaves ; splint yarn for bands, or made of straw.

Culture of the Stubble.—The Kentish method of shimming the stubbles of beans, which cannot be too much commended, is unknown in Suffolk : whatever may have been the hoeing, there will remain some weeds ; these ought not to be ploughed in, but cut shallow on the surface, harrowed out, and burnt, or removed to the compost
post

post dunghill. By repeating this operation to absolute cleanness, the land is left in garden order for wheat.

Produce.—Beans are every where an uncertain crop, consequently the average produce difficult to estimate: in Kent, they probably exceed four quarters; but in Suffolk I should not estimate them at more than three, yet five or six are not uncommon.

Application of the Crop.—The quantity given to horses is not very considerable; and the consumption by hogs, or ground for fattening cattle, is still less. If the culture was more general, and the crops consumed at home in fattening cattle, sheep and hogs, it would have a more powerful tendency to improve a country, and promote the growth of wheat, than most other measures that could be pursued; but for this the price of meat must be high.

VI. PEASE.

PEASE are more common in Suffolk than beans, as they are not equally confined in point of soil.

Preparation.—The best preparation that is practised in Suffolk, is that of a ray grass layer, one earth being given to a lay of two years; it is more beneficial for this grain than any other method pursued, for dry soils; but they should always be dibbled, which is the method pursued by our best farmers.

Sort.—The sorts of pease are various; we have white, blue, grey, and dun, with the names of their respective colours.

Seed.

Seed.—Two bushels an acre are the common allowance of seed ; but three are sown broad-cast by some farmers.

Time of Sowing.—March and April are the common seasons.

Culture while growing.—The dibbled crops being close planted, neither want nor admit of hoeing. Those who drill their crops, both hand and horse hoe, but the method is not common.

Harvest.—They are generally cut with what is called a pease *make*, which is the half of an old scythe fixed in a handle, with which they are rolled into small bundles, called *wads*, as they are cut.

Produce.—Of all crops, this is the most uncertain ; it varies from three to ten sacks ; perhaps the average may be estimated at five. Mr Stone's account for Hopton, makes it five or six.

Application of the Crop.—Hogs are fattened with some, but the quantity not considerable.

VII. BUCK WHEAT,

Is, in this county, on the very poorest sands, more common than in many other parts of England ; and is, for such soils, a very valuable crop.

Preparation.—I never knew manure bestowed for this crop ; but the time of sowing admits so much tillage, that any land may be perfectly cleaned for it.

Seed.

Seed.—One bushel an acre is the common quantity.

Time of Sowing.—The end of June the usual time ; but the whole of that month is proper ; and it is sometimes sown the first week of July.

Harvest.—Mown, and gathered loose.

Produce.—Crops vary, from four to eight sacks ; five probably the average.

Application of the Crop.—It is found good for feeding and fattening hogs and poultry ; and some farmers have given it to their horses with success.

Ploughing in for Manure.—This is not a common practice ; but one gentleman has with great skill applied a peculiar husbandry to it, which deserves reciting. The Rev. Mr. Moseley, of Drinkston, has the merit of planning and executing a system of tare husbandry which deserves considerable attention. The following is his own account of it.

“ When I last had the pleasure of seeing you at Drinkston, you expressed a desire of hearing from me, as soon as I could ascertain the effects of ploughing in buck wheat as a vegetable manure for wheat, after having previously taken a crop of tares for fodder. In compliance with your request, you receive the following imperfect account.

“ Your excellent method of managing light lands I generally adhere to, viz. turnips, barley, clover, and wheat ; but finding, from a failure of clover in my two last crops after barley, that the succeeding ones were not equal to my expectation, I determined to try something as a substitute for that excellent preparation. Tares, I was
aware,

aware, were frequently sown, and excellent crops of wheat have succeeded ; but, as there were near three months between the time of cutting tares and sowing wheat, I thought that something might be done in the interim, in order, not only to keep the land clean, but to improve the succeeding crop.

“ It was necessary to consider what would answer this end, that would not be attended with considerable expence ; buck wheat claimed the preference, as it was of quick growth, and had been recommended as a strong and lasting manure. I, therefore, determined to try the effects of it, and have reason to think that my expectation was not too much raised ; for, although I cannot with that certainty ascertain the real produce of the land as I can wish, as a considerable quantity of the wheat has been destroyed by vermin, yet, still have I had the satisfaction of lodging in my granary as much as I usually have done in the common method of husbandry. The loss I sustained, was, indeed, very considerable, and almost incredible, from such small animals as mice, for there was not a rat in the barn, and will be a standing memorial to me for thrashing my corn in the proper season. It was computed at one fourth of the whole crop. But, even deducting the loss, and allowing the increase to be equal to former years, will it not be right sometimes to alter the usual course, and substitute a preparation equally profitable as clover for the farmer’s grand crop, wheat ?

“ The land upon which this experiment was made, was light, and produced excellent turnips and barley, but seldom more than a moderate crop of wheat ; twenty bushels per acre, were as much as might be expected in a good season.

“ But, although I cannot speak with precision in regard to the wheat crop, yet I can thus far affirm, that the
addi-

additional profit from the rye, as spring feed, which succeeded the wheat, was more than equal to the original price of the buck wheat. How long the effects of this manure will continue, I cannot possibly say; but, from the luxuriance of the rye, should not have made the least doubt of its operative qualities to the ripening that crop. The expence is trifling, for you cannot find any manure, even for a single crop, equal in all respects to this for five shillings, which is, in general, the price of two bushels, and is sufficient for one acre.

“ But a material advantage there certainly is from two vegetable crops, the one immediately succeeding the other, in cleaning the land; for although the rye was sown as soon as I could conveniently plough after the haulm was carried off, yet, upon breaking up the land after the rye was fed off, it was much cleaner than it was after the last fallow.

“ I wish I could have drawn a more accurate conclusion from this experiment, as I find that it is the first that has been made in this manner; and would not have troubled you with this, had it not been by your particular desire, it being impossible to ascertain precisely the loss I sustained, consequently, from mere presumption to offer any thing as certain from it.

“ I hope hereafter to be more accurate, as I have six acres, which have produced this season twelve waggon loads of tares, and are now sown with buck wheat, to be ploughed in the latter end of this month as a preparation for wheat. The produce of these you shall be acquainted with, as I wish to give you a fair account of this, as I think, valuable vegetable manure.”

And in a succeeding letter—“ I am now able to ascertain the real product of my field of wheat after my tare and buck wheat system; and it gives me peculiar satisfaction
to

to assure you that the increase has exceeded my expectation.

“ The field contained near 6 acres, including borders, and the produce was 29 coombs 2 bushels of clean wheat, so that it may reasonably be set at 5 coombs per acre, which is a much larger crop than I expected.

“ The appearances at different times were such, as sometimes to promise a large crop, at others, a very moderate one. At first, vegetation seemed to be very luxuriant; this continued till April, when it changed much for the worse, and from that time till harvest, appearances were against it. For this, I believe, I can in some measure account. The tares and buck wheat were both in too forward a state; the one not to exhaust the land in some degree, the other, to afford that food for the succeeding crop which might have been expected, had the tares been cut a fortnight sooner, and the buck wheat turned in before it had formed the seed. Delays from frequent storms occasioned the latter.

“ However, upon the whole, I am so well satisfied with my success; that I shall try several methods of applying this useful manure, sometimes to assist my crop with others, and sometimes, as the only manure that can conveniently be procured.

“ One observation I have made in watching the tare and buck wheat system, and which every cultivator ought to have primarily in view, viz. that in order to ensure the succeeding crop, it will be necessary to mow the tares as early as possible, that the buck wheat may be sown and ploughed as soon as it is in blossom. By this management, much time will be gained, the land little exhausted, and the buck wheat in a state to afford the strongest vegetable manure to the succeeding crop: and could this be performed early enough in the autumn to allow three

weeks or a month for the buck wheat to rot, I would then adopt Mr. Ellis's mode of harrowing the land, and then plough and sow the wheat in broad lands, under thorough. This way, he says in his treatise upon buck wheat, will dress the ground for three years; whereas clover, vetches, or turnips, ploughed in, will, only for half the time. My grand object, in adopting this preparation, has been hitherto to secure a crop of tares as a substitute for clover-hay, and it has answered the intended purpose; the crops of tares having been uniformly good, and the succeeding crops of wheat equal, if not superior to former years.

“ If what Mr. Ellis has asserted be fact, in respect to the strength of buck wheat as a manure, surely it would be well worth considering, wherein this comparative difference of buck wheat, and other vegetable manures, consists. This only can be brought to the test by a chymical operation, and, according to my opinion, well deserving a serious trial. If you think it of that consequence in the general system of husbandry as I really do, I am persuaded that you will favour us with some experiments to ascertain the reality of this assertion, and point out the respective properties of the manures, from that and other vegetables.

“ I find in your experiments upon the best preparation for a crop of barley, that beans claim the preference, and that the buck wheat land, with all the apparent advantages of the crop for manure, did not answer so well as the fallow. Having thought much of this preparation, I think that I can point out a method by which it would have answered better, and that is, by sowing the wheat stubble with tares, immediately after carrying on the muck, and then upon one earth throwing in the buck wheat. If this had been done, I question whether the crop of barley would have been worse, as the muck would have forced that, and
the

the creditor side would have made no despicable appearance.

“ If we treat this article in this manner, we must adjust our calculations in the following way*:

	<i>l. s. d.</i>	<i>Creditor.</i>	<i>l. s. d.</i>
To manure - - -	1 9 9	2 Loads of tares, 11. 15s.	3 10 0
1 Ploughing - - -	0 6 0	By 4 quarters, 2 bushels and	} 4 5 7½
Tares for seed, 2 bushels -	1 5 0	1 peck barley, at 20d.	
Sowing, harrowing and rolling	0 6 3	By straw - - -	0 12 4
Mowing, &c. - - -	0 5 0		
1 Ploughing, harrowing, &c.	0 7 3		8 7 11½
2 Bushels of buck wheat -	0 5 0		8 5 5
Rent - - -	0 18 0		
Sundries - - -	0 2 1	To profit £.	0 2 6½
3 Earths - - -	0 18 0		
Harrowing and rolling -	0 0 10		
Seed and sowing - - -	0 10 3		
Harvest - - -	0 5 16		
Threshing - - -	0 4 6		
Rent, tithe and rates -	0 18 0		
Sundry expences - - -	0 3 8		
	<u>£. 8 5 5</u>		

“ I think that I have not placed the tares at too high a rate to the credit account, as I really think that the fodder is well worth 11. 15s. per load; nor do I think two loads per acre too much, as, upon moderate land, I have seldom had less: I have therefore estimated the profit accordingly.

“ If we allow, according to my mode of treating your* land, the same quantity of barley per acre, it will then, instead of being the most unprofitable of all the preparations, be found infinitely the most profitable. But even deducting something from the barley crop, or throwing out the

* Mr. Moseley here alludes to an experiment published in the Annals of Agriculture. The observation and the calculation are perfectly fair; and had the trial been a part of my design, I have no doubt but the result would have been correctly as this very ingenious correspondent states it.—A. Y.

crop of tares entirely, if it be true that this vegetable manure will continue to improve a crop for three years, your experiment of a single year is by no means complete, as, according to the common course, the succeeding crops might be expected to derive much benefit from this manure.

“ I have never sown buck wheat upon wet cold lands, consequently cannot ascertain the effects of it as a manure upon them: what I have hitherto done, has been upon a light sandy soil, and from experiments upon that, my mite of information has been drawn.”

I may call for the attention of farmers anxious to become acquainted with real improvements in agriculture, to this account of Mr. Moseley's system; which is one of the best imagined arrangements that has been discovered. One ploughing puts in the winter tares; that earth is given in autumn, and consequently opens the soil to the influence of frosts; as the spring advances, and the sun becomes powerful enough to exhale the humidity, and with it the nutritious particles of the land, the crop advances and screens it from the action of his beams. Whatever weeds are in the soil, vegetate with the young tares, and are either strangled by their luxuriance, or cut off with them before they can seed. A crop is gained at a very moderate expence, which is usually worth from 40s. to 3l. an acre; oftentimes much more. But this crop is cleared so early from the land, that it would remain exposed to the sun through the most burning part of the summer for three months, as that ingenious gentleman rightly observes; if left so, there would be a call for three ploughings to do mischief, except in the point of killing some weeds. To give one earth immediately, and harrow in buck wheat, spares that expence, and covers the earth when it most wants

wants to be so protected. But a great deal more is done ; for according to this comparison, a coat of manure is gained at absolutely no expence ; and the year is carried through from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, and three crops put in on only three ploughings, viz. the tares, the buck wheat, and the wheat. It is not easy to invent a system more complete. Let me go further, and remark, that Mr. Moseley in this husbandry is original : many have sown tares ; and many have ploughed in buck wheat ; and most have given a year to each ; but it is the combination of the two that forms the merit, and is a plan not before registered ; and therefore, we are to pronounce (as far as the advancement of the art is concerned), not yet practised.

When we see the universal eagerness and anxiety expressed by the experimental philosophers of the present age, to secure to themselves priority of discovery (an anxiety fair and honourable, as speaking a noble emulation in the best paths of fame), ought we not to do justice to those who in a less brilliant, but more useful walk, invent new combinations of old practices that have the merit, because the advantages of novelty.

VIII. T A R E S.

THIS plant is generally cultivated to the extent of a few acres ; the scale applicable to soiling the horses of the farm ; it is not, however, as it ought to be, a universal practice.

Preparation.—It is not common, though an excellent practice, to manure for tares ; and one earth only is given for them.

Sort.—The winter and the spring tare are the only sorts cultivated. I once saw white tares in the county, but they were not found equal to the common sort.

The following experiments were made by the Rev. Mr. Laurents, of Bury, to ascertain the distinction of winter and spring tares.

“ Whether there subsists an essential difference between the spring tare and the winter tare, is a question, about which husbandmen are not unanimous. Some assert the distinction which is made between the two, real, and grounded in the nature of the plants themselves ; whilst others conceive it imaginary, and to lie merely in the difference of the seed time. With a view to decide this question, have the following experiments been made.

“ *Experiment I.*—Sept. 30th, 1783, I sowed seeds of the winter tare and of the spring tare near one another in the same soil and exposure ; and covered both with a coat of crumbled mould one inch deep. The weather proving mild,
the

the spring tare soon made its appearance; and two days after came up the winter tare. This ascendant the former did not fail to maintain over the latter until the middle of December; for at this time that was about six inches high, and this not above four. They both were in a vigorous and thriving condition, when a frost came on and continued for some weeks. When a thaw took place, I found the spring tare lying on the ground, slimy, and putrified to the very root. The winter tare had received no damage. This grew up afterwards, and was ripe before the middle of August.

“ The circumstance of the different fates they had experienced from the frost, led me into the fields to view the state of tares in a more open situation. There I found, that in some grounds scarce any plants had failed; in others were patches of something in a state of putrefaction, resembling the dead tares in my garden.

“ *Experiment II.*—On 6th March, 1784, both sorts were sown in the manner above described; and in their springing up and growth, observed a progress similar to that which I had remarked in autumn. Near a week later than the winter tare of the autumnal sowing, the spring tare of the vernal sowing arrived to perfect maturity. But the winter tare of the vernal sowing was mildewed, nor did a single pod of it ripen.

“ From these two circumstances there appears a material difference in the constitution, if I may so call it, of the two tares in question. I shall say nothing to the trifling difference in the colour and size of their seeds, but pass on to the only visible marks of distinction I was able to trace in watching the process of the two experiments. And this is a disparity in the first leaves of the upright

stalks above (*a*) in the annexed plate. The figures in this plate, delineated from specimens gathered about the end of November, render a technical description unnecessary.

“ N. B. The leaves on the branches, which afterward issue below (*a*) and in time form the bulk of the plants, resemble one another in the two vetches. This is all I am able to offer toward the decision of the question. Let the reader judge.

“ The purpose of curiosity thus far answered, let us see what may redound from these inquiries to the interests of agriculture. And here it requires no great degree of penetration in the husbandman to discover the necessity of keeping the seeds of the two tares separate and unmixed ; since sown out of season neither is found to prosper. Hence the seedsmen too may learn a lesson. What the practice in other places may be I cannot tell ; but in the course of last summer, wishing to compare with our winter tare that which is cultivated in the Pays de Caux, and called there by the farmers *hyvernache*, I searched almost every shop in Rouen, where it was likely to be found, in vain. And the reason assigned for my disappointment was, that the time of sowing it was over. So very nice and exact a proportion between the wants of the farmer and the stock at market, struck me as a case somewhat remarkable ; the solution of which is this : after the autumnal sowing, the remains of the *hyvernache* are thrown in among the other vetch. Now this practice stands condemned by the result of the second experiment.

“ Some winter tares, self-sown in August, were so forward as to suffer from the severity of the winter more than what I had sown in experiment the first. It appears to me, that if the shoots below (*a*) in the plate are coming out

out before the winter sets in, they are sufficiently forward. They will then stand ready to start at the genial summons of returning spring."

Seed.—Two bushels, or two and an half, are the portion of seed commonly allotted to an acre.

Time of Sowing.—September is the usual season for sowing winter tares; but continued by some through October: March and April for the spring sort.

Harvest.—When left for seed, they are cut and wadded as pease, with a *make*.

Produce.—From three to six sacks an acre.

For Soiling.—This is the best and most general application of the crop. Winter tares, if sown in September, are in Suffolk ready to mow, that is, pretty full in blossom, by the first week in June. Upon rich soils, or matured, they will be a crop earlier; but the loss is considerable by mowing too soon, and it depends on the time of sowing having been varied in a succession, to procure them for several weeks consumption.

For Hay.—They are found to make excellent hay, if the season is good to save it; they bear rain, however, worse than any other sort of hay.

IX. COLE - SEED.

THERE is a considerable quantity of cole-seed sown in all parts of this county ; but in the fen district, it is one of the principal crops.

Preparation.—The preparation is the same as for turnips, but manure not commonly bestowed for it ; in the fens it is generally sown on one thin ploughing, on pared and burnt land.

Seed.—A quarter of a peck is the common quantity of seed ; but I have known half a peck sown by many.

Time of Sowing.—If for sheep feed only, it is sown in the turnip season ; but if for seed, in the beginning of August.

Harvest.—It is reaped, and left on the gavel till fit to thresh.

Threshing.—Threshed in the field on cloths, and the straw burned, which is wasteful management, for there is no vegetable substance, however apparently dry, that will not rot, and make manure, when bedded in a farm-yard for the urine and dung of cattle to mix with it.

Produce—Various ; from four to ten sacks an acre ; five coombs, or two quarters and a half an acre, probably the medium ; and as it sells from thirty shillings even to forty shillings a sack sometimes, it is a very profitable crop to the farmer.

For

For Sheep.—The application most important, and most beneficial to a farm, is this ; it is excellent for sheep, and exceeds turnips both in fattening and giving milk.

Succeeding Crop.—When seeded, it is commonly succeeded by wheat, which farmers are fond of representing as excellent, in order to convince their landlords that the crop is innocent, in not exhausting : I have seen very good wheat after it ; but it is certainly an exhausting crop. When fed, it is followed by barley or oats.

X. TURNIPS.

THE culture of this plant, may justly be esteemed the greatest improvement in English husbandry that has been established in the present century. In Suffolk, it has changed the face of the poorer soils, and rendered them more productive to the landlord, the tenant, and the public, than any other system of management, perhaps, that could be devised. The culture has been accurately described by a considerable and practical Suffolk farmer, in *The Annals of Agriculture*, from which I shall extract the material heads.

Soil.—The right soil for this root is a deep sand, such as has adhesion enough to make it of the value of from 5s. to 10s. an acre ; land of 14s. or 15s. has generally too great a mixture of loam ; for if the land is wet or stiff, such as yield good wheat crops, the culture may not be advantageous, especially if used, as it should be, as a preparation for barley : on such a soil, it would shorten the crop at least

least two or three coombs* an acre; I should sooner prefer blowing sands of 3s. 6d. and even 2s. 6d. per acre, which, when folded, and the season happens to be wet, yield profitable crops; indeed, such lands can be farmed no other way, for, if no turnips are gained, no corn will be had; and a mere sheep-walk is then the only use that can be made of them. Where a farmer has no proper soil for turnips, I think it would be prudent to give up the winter feeding of more cattle than his hay and straw will do for, unless he depends on buying turnips, which may sometimes be advantageous, and sometimes the contrary. I will just observe, that I have a neighbour upon a wet soil, with about 30 score very fine sheep, who, one year with another, cannot grow 20 acres of turnips, but depends on buying of his neighbours.

Preparation.—Tillage.—The first earth should be given before Christmas, of a common staple depth; and if before the spring seed-time a second earth can be given, it will be very useful; for, if there should be any spear-grass in the land, that pernicious weed is apt to get too great a hold before barley-sowing is over; immediately after the barley is in, the third earth should be given; this will be in May; the fourth about the second week in June; and the fifth, or seed-earth, the latter end of the same month, unless the soil is subject to the mildew, in which case Old Midsummer will be full soon enough. And let it be observed, that harrowing with every earth is very necessary, for the surface should always be kept in fine friable order, that the seed-weeds may grow, otherwise, if that is omitted till the seed-earth, they will then grow so powerfully as to smother many of the young plants.

* A coomb is half a quarter.

Manure.—For manure we depend on the fold or farm-yard, usually both; of farm-yard dung not less than 12 loads should be spread on an acre, such as was made the preceding winter, and once turned over. In respect to the length of dung, it should neither be long nor quite rotten; the best condition is, when it is in such a state that the labourers say, it will neither spit nor fork. I never tried any other manure for this root, except once an experiment on shell marle from Woodbridge-side, called there, *crag*. I had seen such great effects there from it, that, through curiosity, I brought a waggon load (back carriage) and tried it on a light turnip soil, and also on a good strong loam, and it was with great surprize I found that it did scarcely any good on either: the advantage was, if any thing, rather greater on the former, but not sufficient to induce me to carry it a single mile, had a *crag*-pit been found on the farm. When the dung for turnips is rather long, and ploughed in with the seed-earth, the seed should only be rolled in.

Sort.—The white round Norfolk is preferred; the red round, and the small green round, are known, but the tankard sorts are uncommon.

Seed.—The quantity of seed depends on the soil; upon a naturally good turnip sand a pint an acre, evenly delivered by a good hand, or sowing engine, will be enough; no soil demands so much seed as chalky land, when the chalk comes quite to the surface; upon such soil, a quarter of a peck an acre will seldom be too much; the reason of the difference is, that the fly is sure to attack the plants upon this soil much more voraciously and with greater certainty, than on any other. I do not, therefore, recommend this soil for turnips in general, but where it so happens,

happens, that one end, or one side of a piece of turnip land is of this sort (which is often the case) to be careful to lay the seed thick enough on those parts.

Having mentioned the sowing-engine, I should remark, that though it is, with care, a good tool, yet it is liable to have the holes stopped by two seeds sticking in them, so that if the seedsman is not very attentive, he may go some distance without a regular delivery.

Time of Sowing.—The season for sowing extends from New Midsummer to the end of July: this variation is necessary for two reasons; first, because the land cannot be all manured to sow early; and, secondly, because the late sown will last much longer than the early ones, which are apt to mildew, and consequently more likely to be rotted by hard frosts afterwards, for which reason all farmers should take care to have some late sown; I have had them from a sowing the first week in August, which proved the most profitable crop on my farm, owing to the frost killing others while these escaped.

Culture while growing.—Hoeing is so essential towards getting a good crop, that I am surprized a farmer should think of sowing them with any other view*. As soon as the plants are stout enough, they should be harrowed with a light harrow once in a place; this assists the hoeing; it is not easy to describe the state of the plants when they are ready for the hoe; age will not discriminate, because the season will vary from three weeks to eight, and even

* I have been informed, by gentlemen that I am sure would not deceive me, that there are parts of the kingdom where all hoeing is unknown; but certain I am, that if one of those farmers would come into this country, and compare our crops with his own, he would return with a determination to change his practice.

nine, from the time of sowing ; but a better rule is, to begin when the plants in general spread a circle of about four inches diameter. If any of the fields, after the hoeing begins, are getting too forward, which in a wet season is often the case, a second harrowing (the contrary way) may safely be given.

I find, by sowing my turnips at different seasons, that six men will hoe an hundred acres twice ; but those who do not equally vary their seasons, must of course proportionally increase the number. The second hoeing is given about a fortnight or three weeks after the first, at half the expence, that is, 2s. an acre ; this is sometimes omitted, but it answers exceedingly well.

Accidents.—It is necessary to say something on the failures that turnip crops are liable to, which are the fly, the mildew, the black canker, and to rotting from frost. I calculate that the frost destroys half the crop once in six or seven years ; the fly not only destroys some crops entirely, but even when a second or third sowing yields something, it is gained at the expence of one or two ploughings, harrowings, and seed, when no tillage is wanting for the land : this may, on an average, be calculated to amount to the loss of a whole crop once in five or six years ; the mildew is rather connected with the rot, and the black canker has not yet been so common with us, as to demand a particular calculation.

I would, for the above reasons, notwithstanding all the praise that is due to this most useful root, recommend to all sheep-masters, especially those with breeding flocks, not to trust singly to them. I have found very great advantage from having certain breadths of cole-seed, rye, and winter tares, sown early on the first stubbles that were cleared the preceding autumn ; indeed, supposing no failures,

lures, it is absolutely necessary to have some provision for the couples, by the time the lambs begin to feed, as it will put them on a great deal faster than the best turnips that can be given.

Application of the Crop.—In regard to consuming the crop, I would recommend feeding sheep with them upon the land, as by far the best preparation for barley, provided the soil is true turnip-land, that is dry. The benefit will, however, vary with the time of eating off, for those that are eaten early in the winter, will not by any means, give so good barley as those which are eaten later, provided the plants do not run for blossom, for then they exhaust the land, and the succeeding crop suffers. Carting off is common, but the expence, allowing for the damage done to the succeeding crop, is too great, and I should never recommend the culture with that view.

Preservation.—On this subject, the Rev. Mr. Orbell Ray, of Tostoc, thus expresses himself:—“Your address, requesting information of the measures pursued for preserving turnips, and relieving the land from the exhausting effects of their very rapid vegetation, during the spring, determined me to send you the following account of my treatment of this root, the advantages of which I have experienced for many years, and which, with a few variations, is, I believe, the general practice of the Suffolk farmers. About the middle of February, I began to draw my turnips, cutting off the tap-root at the same time, and carried them to a pasture field, adjoining to my farm-yard, where they were unloaded, and labourers employed to take the roots, one by one, and set them upon the grass, in as upright and close a manner as possible. I pursued this method through the month of March, until
I had

I had collected above an hundred loads; always availing myself of dry windy weather, when the tops are less brittle, and the roots in the cleanest state. The expence varies with the distance of carriage; the setting up, about three halfpence per load of 40 bushels. The growth of the top is not much interrupted by the loss of the tap-root, and is an ample compensation for the waste of the bulb. I carried about two loads per day to nine bullocks which were confined in a farm-yard, with suitable binns; and do not recollect that I ever experienced so profitable an expenditure of my turnips. The cattle did not leave the yard till the second week in May; when they were turned into a field of fresh luxuriant ray grass; I observed that the succulent quality of the turnip-top was more acceptable to their palates than the grass. And I am moreover convinced of this very important circumstance, that the quantity of nutritious food is increased by this method. The turnip-rooted cabbage appears to me to be highly deserving the attention of flock-masters. The singular mildness of the last winter rendered its resistance to the severity of seasons, an unnecessary quality. That it possesses this in a perfect manner, appears from the testimony of many who seem inclined to confine its excellence to this single point. If the preference given by animals to any sort of food, be a sure way of judging of its excellence, I had an opportunity of marking that predilection in the case of sheep, in a manner highly to the advantage of this root. I had a rood of these cabbages in my orchard, which I took up in the month of March, with little expectation, from their singular hardness, that any part except the top would be consumed. I repeatedly offered them to my bullocks; but, after an unsuccessful effort to break them, they devoured the top and left them. I sliced them and offered them to my hogs, and they re-

F

jected

jected them. I had, at that time, some wether hoggets feeding off turnips, with an allowance, by hurdles of a fresh piece, as occasion required. I directed my bailiff to carry a load of these cabbages every day to the sheep, spreading them upon the land already cleared. The sheep immediately gave them the preference; and, though they seemed to make very slow progress with their teeth, their perseverance, till all was consumed, convinced me that these cabbages rank high in the list of winter resources."

On this account I may remark, that a method somewhat different from the foregoing, has been practised with great success in the neighbourhood of Bury. The turnips, when running for blossom, have been topped and tailed in the field as they were pulled, carted home, and laid under cover for stall-fed bullocks, which have thriven perfectly well upon them throughout the whole month of May. The stalks have been ploughed in, and have proved a dressing for the barley crop; which has been found good, but not equal to that which followed the turnips fed off by a flock of sheep.

The difficulty of feeding off turnip-rooted cabbages clean with sheep, has prevented many persons from cultivating that useful plant; but Mr. Ray has found that it answers very well to cart them off the land for sheep; and Mr. Le Blanc carts off the fragments left by his flock into his farm-yard, and finds himself well paid for the labour of doing it, by the sustenance they afford to his lean hogs, at a season when threshing is just over, and, consequently, hog's-meat scarce.

Value.—The value is exceedingly various, rising from 10s. to 50s. per acre, with many entire failures, that upon a general medium of all lands and all seasons, sink the product greatly. I do not conceive they can be estimated at more than 35s. an acre.

XI. CLOVER.

AFTER the culture of turnips, the introduction of this plant, as a preparation for wheat, must be esteemed the greatest of modern improvements upon arable lands. It has been cultivated in Suffolk largely beyond the memory of the oldest man; and is, in every branch of its management, perfectly well understood by good farmers.

Preparation.—The due preparation for clover, consists chiefly in its right arrangement in the course of crops. It ought invariably to be sown, and is so by the best and most accurate husbandmen, with the first corn crop after a fallow one, such as turnips, &c.; when two white corn crops are sown in succession, and clover with the second, it is an error, and doing an injustice both to the plant and the land. The land, after turnips are consumed, should have three spring earths for the barley and clover.

Seed.—Ten or twelve pounds an acre, are the common quantity; but fifteen are better.

Feeding.—It is upon clover that the generality of farmers depend for the summer support of their teams; which in common management graze it in the fields. Sheep, also, are fed on it with the greatest success.

Hay.—Clover hay, so valuable at London, is hardly saleable in Suffolk; but it is sometimes made for home use. From one and an half to two tons per acre, on good land, are the usual produce.

For Soiling.—It is not commonly applied to this use, which is more generally seen in Hertfordshire. No plant, except lucerne, chicory, and tares, is better adapted to it.

For Seed.—Great quantities are seeded in Suffolk, it being a very favourite, because sometimes a very profitable crop. But there are farmers that have been injured by repeating it too often.

Failure of Clover.—By repeating clover too often, as every fourth or fifth year, the lands in this county have become tired of it. Though the plant rises well, and has a good appearance in autumn, after the spring corn is removed, yet it dies in the winter; and there is nothing more mischievous to the soil than half a plant of clover, as weeds are sure to supply its place.

On this subject, Mr. Williams, of Marlesford, writes me, “that it would be desirable and valuable, if the Board could point out an artificial grass as a substitute for clover; of which, from long use, the lands are wholly tired. Indeed, for some years, they have been obliged to use trefoil and ray grass. This parish is critically situated at the junction of the two soils, the strong and light; the substratum of one a clay, the other gravel and red sand; and the remark of one, that he finds it necessary to sow more seed on the light soil than he did, gives some reason to apprehend that the lands may in time reject it also; and this he knows to be the case with others on light soils. One more opulent of concerns, more extensive, and of course more apt to experiment, was a few years ago informed by a Durham gentleman, that in that district a grass called cow-grass was well thought of and used; understanding it to be very similar to clover, only that the stem is solid instead of tubical. He endeavoured in London, and the North,

to

to procure the seed, but was disappointed by their sending clover-seed, and has not been able to come at it since."

Chicory is this great desideratum, and will answer on all soils: it may be managed in every respect like clover.

XII. TREFOIL.

SOMETIMES sown for a single year's crop, when intended for seed; but more commonly substituted when the land is meant to rest two or three years, and ray grass usually mixed with it.

Seed.—The same quantity as of clover.

Application of the Crop.—When not seeded, generally fed with sheep.

Duration.—Trefoil, though a biennial crop, will, by seeding itself, last several years in the land. It is generally left two or three.

XIII. WHITE CLOVER.

Is a very valuable plant for soils on which it will abide; but it lasts a short time on wet ones. On sands and dry soils, it is excellent husbandry to add a few pounds of trefoil and ray grass. In some parts of the county, 10l. and 12l. per acre has been made of the seed.

XIV. SAINFOIN.

THIS noble plant, the most profitable of all others on the soils it affects, is much cultivated in Suffolk. In the sandy districts, especially the western, it is every where found, though not in the quantity that ought to be sown of it. The culture, however, has increased of late years.

Soil.—The peculiar land for this plant, is that which has chalk under it; but all dry sound loams and gravels will do for it. The Rev. Mr. Moseley, of Drinkston, has had it some years, and now in good perfection on a gravelly loam without any chalk; and on soils that are dry, the crop is in proportion to the goodness of the land.

Preparation.—As sainfoin remains many years on the land, the preparation by good farmers, is that of a very complete turnip fallow. Two crops of that plant in succession, form the perfection of management.

Seed.—Four bushels an acre, alone, are the usual quantity, and the price generally a guinea the coomb of four bushels. Some have sown only three, and five or six pounds of clover with it, to form a crop the first year, as the sainfoin is weak till the second.

Time of Sowing.—Generally sown with barley or oats, in the spring; but Mr. Fairfax, of Bury, tried it in September, with rye, and with great success.

Mowing for Hay.—They find in Suffolk what has been observed elsewhere, and first publicly noted, I believe,

lieve, by Tull, that there is a great convenience in being able to mow sainfoin almost with equal advantage either early, or late, as the weather may suit. The hay, all the world knows to be excellent. It requires no other making than once turning the *swaths*.

Produce.—About two tons per acre on tolerable soils, may be estimated as the average crop: on poorer land, one and an half.

Crop of Seed.—The seed amounts to about four and an half, or five coombs per acre; and the straw is good fodder for cart-horses.

Value.—Two tons an acre, of hay, cannot be valued at less than 4*l.* used at home, and much more if sold. The seed is a guinea a coomb. The after-grass excellent for cows, calves, oxen, &c. and may be lightly fed by weaned lambs, without damage to the plant; though it should never be hard fed by sheep, and especially in the spring. What immense advantages at so small an expence, seed alone excepted!

Duration.—About twelve or thirteen years may be considered as the mean duration in Suffolk.

Breaking up.—Paring and burning for turnips, is unquestionably the best mode of breaking up a sainfoin layer, but not practised here. It is usual to give one earth for oats.

SECT. V.—CROPS NOT COMMONLY CULTI-
VATED.

UNDER this head it is necessary to note the following articles of cultivation :

1. Hops.
2. Cabbages.
3. Carrots.
4. Lucerne.
5. Chicory.
6. Potatoes.
7. Hemp.

I. HOPS.

AT Stowmarket and its vicinity, there are about 200 acres of hops, which deserve mention, as an article which is not generally spread through the kingdom. The average produce, six cwt. at 5*l.* or 30*l.* per acre, and expence in labour only 7*l.*

Eighteen or twenty acres are grubbed up and turned to meadow within a few years, owing to bad times. The soil they plant on, is a black loose moor, on a gravelly bottom, very wet and boggy, lying on a dead level with the little river that runs by the town ; the more boggy and loose it is, the better the hops thrive, especially if the gravel be within three feet ; the neighbouring grounds rise in such a manner as to shelter them very well.

Before

Before planting, these morassy bottoms were coarse meadow, worth about 20s. an acre, and some much less. In preparing for hops, they form them into beds sixteen feet wide, by digging trenches about three feet wide, and two feet or two feet and an half deep, the earth that comes out being spread upon the beds, and the whole dug and levelled. Immediately upon this, they, in March, form the holes six feet asunder every way, twelye inches diameter, and a spit deep, consequently, there are three rows on each bed.—Into each hole they put about half a peck of very rotten dung, or rich compost, scatter earth upon it, and plant seven sets in each, drawing earth enough to them afterwards to form something of a hillock. Some persons in the first years sow French beans, or beans, and plant cabbages; but not reckoned a good way by Mr. Rout, to whose obliging communication I owe the particulars from which I draw this account: in about two or three weeks, but according to the season, they will be fit to pole with old short poles, to which they tie all the shoots or vines, and then keep the land clean by hoeing and raking; at Midsummer they hill them. The produce the first year will be three, four, and even five hundred weight of hops per acre. After this they reckon them as a common plantation, and manage accordingly.

Manure is not always given regularly; but amounts, upon an average, to ten loads a year, value 5s. a load in the plantation. They keep it till it would run through a sieve, which they prefer to a more putrid state.

The labour of forming the beds for a new plantation, by digging the drains, &c. amounts to 4l. an acre. That of the annual work, picking excepted, is put out to the men at 4l. an acre per annum, for which they dig, strip, sack, clean drains, hoe, rake, hole, tie, &c.

Three

Three poles are put to each hill, consequently, there are 30 hundred (at 120) to the acre, at 24s. a hundred delivered. They are generally of ash, and the length they prefer, is 24 feet. But in addition to this regular poling, when a hop raises much above a pole, they set another to take the shoot to prevent its falling, preventing the circulation of air, and entangling with the poles of other hills.

A hop garden will last almost for ever, by renewing the hills that fail, to the amount of about a score annually; but it is reckoned better to grub up and new plant it every twenty or twenty-five years.

The only distempers to which they are subject, are the fly and honey-dew; they know the blast and the red worm, but they are rare; the latter chiefly on dry land. The lightning they think favourable, as it kills flies and lice.

Mr. Rout has raised a bank against the river about three feet high, to lessen the force of floods; but does not wish to keep them entirely out; as he finds, that if the water comes in gently, and does not wash the earth away, it is rather beneficial. And he is clear, that if he was to let the river into his drains to a certain height, in very dry weather, it would be of service to the crop.

Relative to the expence of forming a new plantation, they had, many years ago, an idea that it cost 75l. an acre; and Mr. Rout is clear that it cannot now be done under 100l. Among other articles, he named the following:

	£.	s.	d.
Preparing the beds,	4	0	0
Manure,	2	10	0
Planting,	1	5	0
			Sets,

	£.	s.	d.
Sets, if bought, or the labour in raising and cutting, - - - - -	1	15	0
Hoeing, raking, and moulding, - - - - -	0	10	0
Tying, - - - - -	0	10	0
Poling, - - - - -	0	10	0
30 hundred poles, at 24s. - - - - -	36	0	0
Shaving and knotting, 6d. per hundred, - - - - -	0	15	0
Carrying to the ground, 2s. per hundred, - - - - -	3	0	0
Picking, drying, and bagging, 20s. per cwt. 4 cwt. - - - - -	4	0	0
Duty 10s. - - - - -	2	0	0
Two bags, - - - - -	0	10	0
Two years rent, 20s. - - - - -	2	0	0
Tythe, - - - - -	2	0	0
Rates, 7s. in the pound, - - - - -	0	14	0
	4	14	0
	£. 61	19	0

The gross calculation, therefore, includes some articles not noticed here, or takes a considerable portion of the expence of building the kiln. The annual expence they reckon:

	£.	s.	d.
Rent, when the land is in order, - - - - -	2	0	0
Tythe, - - - - -	1	0	0
Rate 7s. - - - - -	0	14	0
Labour, by contract, - - - - -	4	0	0
Manure, - - - - -	2	10	0
Picking, drying, and bagging, 20s. per cwt. 8 cwt. - - - - -	8	0	0
Duty, 10s. - - - - -	4	0	0
Three bags, at 5s. - - - - -	0	15	0
Annual renewal of poles, suppose - - - - -	4	0	0
Interest			

	£.	s.	d.
Interest of money, - - - - -	3	2	0
Ditto kiln, - - - - -	1	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£.31	1	0

Mr. Rout's crops have varied from 1 cwt. which was the lowest he ever had, to 13 cwt. which he thinks was the greatest produce he ever received; on an average, 8 cwt. and the mean price 4l. per cwt.

Eight cwt. at 4l. - - - - -	£.32	0	0
Expences, - - - - -	31	1	0

This account nearly resembles many others I have taken in different counties.

Another minute of the expence and produce at Stow-market :

EXPENCES.

	£.	s.	d.
Stock, 25l. for poles, the interest of which -	1	5	0
Rent, - - - - - 2	0	0	0
Tythe, - - - - - 1	0	0	0
Rates, - - - - - 0	14	0	0
	<hr/>		
	3	14	0

Rent total per annum, - - - - -	4	19	0
Three load of poles, at 22s. annually -	3	6	0
Manure, four loads a year, - - - - -	0	16	0
Labour, - - - - -	3	10	0
Carriage of poles, and sharpening, - - -	0	3	0
Picking 6 cwt. and drying and carting, 10s. per cwt.	3	0	0
Bagging, - - - - -	0	3	0
Kiln, - - - - -	0	5	0
Duty, at 1d. and 15 per cent. - - - - -	3	4	0
Carting to Sturbitch fair, 1s. 6d. - - -	0	9	0
Fences, and draining, - - - - -	0	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£.20	5	0

Interest of that sum, - - - - -	1	0	0
---------------------------------	---	---	---

PRO-

PRODUCE.

The average price, 5l.

	£.	s.	d.
Six cwt. at 5l.	-	-	-
Expences,	-	-	-
	30	0	0
	21	5	0
	<hr/>		
Profit,	-	-	-
Replenishing may be reckoned one-sixteenth	£.8	15	0
annually,	-	-	-
	2	0	0
	<hr/>		
Remains,	-	-	-
Still to be deducted for a farm impoverished by	£.6	15	0
the manure being taken for hops,	-	-	-
	2	0	0
	<hr/>		
Neat profit,	-	-	-
	£.4	15	0

Where they pick latest, are the best hops next year.

The two hundred acres of hops in this neighbourhood, are spread in the following proportion, through these parishes :

In Stowmarket, - - - - -	50 acres.
Combs, - - - - -	30
Newton, - - - - -	20
Dagworth, - - - - -	8
Finborough, - - - - -	20
One-House, - - - - -	20
Shellan, - - - - -	5
Buxhall, - - - - -	15
Stow-Upland, - - - - -	10
Haughley, - - - - -	8

186, &c.

II. CABBAGES.

II. CABBAGES.

THE culture of cabbages*, is another article which adds not inconsiderably to the agricultural merit of Suffolk. The most approved method is, to sow the seed in a very rich bed, early in the spring; to prepare the land by four ploughings, the last of which buries an ample dunging, and forms the land a second time on three feet ridges, along the crown of which the plants are set in a rainy season, about Midsummer. They are kept clean by horse and hand hoeing. The produce rises to above thirty tons per acre. A gentleman near Bury carried this husbandry very near to perfection, and on so large a scale as to seventy acres in a year; but he sowed more than half the seed in August, and pricked out at Michaelmas; planting in the field the first heavy rains in May: his crops always great, and their use in fattening oxen distinguished.

On this subject, Mr. W. Green, of Bradfield, thus communicates:—"Sow the seed on a very rich bed the beginning of March; one pound of seed on ten rods of ground for three acres; the sort, drum-head, from its flat top, and as hard as a stone; price of the seed 2 s. 6 d. per pound; this better than the tallow-loaf, heavier and harder. The land where they are to be planted, to be ploughed up at Michaelmas; let it lie till spring; plough four or five

* Cabbages certainly produce, in some seasons, a great quantity of food, which is very excellent; but if the season for pricking them out be very dry, they are attended with inconceivable trouble. They must all be watered by hand; and even this will not always succeed. They cannot, therefore, be grown on a large scale by common farmers, and not at all on light soils. The subsequent crop of corn is materially injured by the growth of cabbages. *Note by J. R.*—I must think otherwise; and have seen from forty to seventy acres on a farm every year for several years.—*A. Y.*

times;

times; dung before the last ploughing; fifteen load (three horses) an acre dung, or twenty dung and earth; plough it in on three feet ridges, the latter end of June ready to plant, that is to wait for rain. Much depends on having large stout plants; the seed-bed is therefore drawn, when rain comes, all hands to work. The expence is about 3s. an acre planting. In about a month, plough between, by drawing the lands into baulks, and then shut up, after which hoe with hand-hoes; but do not hand-hoe before shutting up, for by the hoe following the plough, the clods which roll on to the plants are easily removed; another reason is, the space of land on which the plants stand after drawing out, being too narrow to bear a hoeing. Hand-hoe thrice, each time 2s. an acre, 6s. in all. I have cultivated them six years, and never lost a crop but once for want of rain.

“ About three weeks after planting, taking the opportunity of rain, replant the vacancies from failure.

“ Begin to use them a month after Michaelmas for milch cows, and keep using them so till the end of March; but they ought to be off the land the middle of that month, as they then shoot, and *draw* the land. Three good acres will do for my dairy of twenty cows, with straw and some hay; but if absolutely no hay, then five acres of cabbages. For weanling calves they are most excellent. Turnips are apt to give them the garget, by which they very commonly die; but in six years I have lost only one calf in above forty, by feeding them on cabbages, nor can any calves thrive better.

“ In fattening beasts, I find that a middling crop will fatten in proportion of three fourths of an acre for two beasts of 50 stone that have had the summer grass.

“ Hogs prefer them exceedingly to turnips; of this I have a striking instance the present season; for having a field

field part under turnips and part cabbages, my sows, &c. have at various times this winter got into the field, and I do not think they have begun ten turnips in the whole field, but constantly got to the cabbages.

" In regard to value, I have no positive data to calculate on, for it is not easy to keep accounts accurate enough to ascertain it, but in a general way, reckon a good acre worth from 4*l.* to 5*l.*; or, more generally, to be double the value of turnips.

" I am sensible, that this practice leaves the farmer without cabbage assistance for a month or six weeks in the spring; part of this time may be supplied by drawing cabbages for about a fortnight, and the remainder by a practice which I have followed many years with success. It is, to keep about twenty acres of my meadow, rouen (after-grass) till April, never turning any thing in from the scythe till that time. This is excellent for cows, for ewes, and lambs, especially crones; and I believe it will be found (it has proved so with me) that any piece of rouen that is worth 5*s.* at Michaelmas, will be worth 10*s.* in April, and so in other proportions; but the value will depend a good deal on the weather; in a dry time it goes very far, but in a wet season it is much spoiled. Let it also be remembered, that this grass is saved from a season (autumn) when food is exceeding plentiful, and of little value to those who do not sell.

EXPENCES OF AN ACRE OF CABBAGES.

						<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Rent,	-	-	-	-	-	0	10	0
Tythe,	-	-	-	-	-	0	1	6
Poor-rates,	-	-	-	-	-	0	1	3
Five ploughings,	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	0
						Two		

	£.	s.	d.
Two harrowings,	0	0	6
Manuring,	2	0	0
Seed-bed seed, &c.	0	1	6
Planting,	0	3	0
Deficiencies,	0	0	6
Hand-hoeings,	0	4	0
Horse-work in hoeing,	0	4	0
Cutting, and carting quarter of a mile,	0	15	0
	£. 5	1	3

* This is giving the total expence of the manure to the cabbages; but if the advantage is divided, as it certainly is, then not more than 15s. should be laid to the crop, which will make the total expence 3l. 16s. 3d.

" The barley or oats that follow cabbages, have been thought by some to be inferior to that which succeeds turnips, but in my experience I have not found it so; for I have several times had turnips and cabbages in the same field equally dunged, and the soil and management the same, but I have found that that crop gives the best barley which is taken off earliest."

The heavy part of Suffolk is the only district in England, that, to my knowledge, has the culture of cabbages established among common farmers, and is in that respect curious. It may be remembered, that on the publication of my *Northern Tour*, in 1770, in which this culture was for the first time fully explained, in the practice of many very spirited gentlemen in Yorkshire, &c. it gave rise to a sort of farming controversy, concerning the utility of that cultivation, many persons declaring it to be an unprofitable article, and that when large crops were gained, they were found to be good for little. I saw enough of it in that

and some succeeding journies, to be fully convinced of the great benefit of the crop; and declared expressly in favour of it. To find a branch of cultivation fixed here, and to have found that it had established itself since the period of that publication, could not but make me solicitous to inquire into every circumstance that related to it.

They do not have recourse to either turnips or cabbages as a necessary article in any course of crops, but merely in subservience to the dairy. On the contrary, they are very generally of opinion, that the husbandry with any other view is disadvantageous. The wetness of their land is such, that carting off these crops poaches the soil to an extreme, so that the barley which succeeds them is damaged considerably. This point goes to both; or rather, cabbages being much easier got at, and standing clear above the ground, have, in this respect, a considerable advantage. But the idea among them is very general, that cabbages exhaust the land much more than turnips: I saw few farmers who were not of this opinion; and as it is an interesting point in the cultivation, I made numerous inquiries; and repeated them with such attention, that I believe I brought away the truth very correctly.

The point, that they exhaust more than turnips, seemed upon the whole to be well ascertained; but some circumstances, even in this respect, deserve attention.

Several were inclined to attribute this fact to the common practice of cutting off the cabbages, and leaving the shanks and roots in the ground, which throw out sprouts, and draw the land when the effect of the crop ought entirely to have ceased. The remark is sensible, and some effect must certainly flow from the neglect of not extracting them root and all. It seemed to be a general opinion, that barley after turnips was better by two coombs an acre than after cabbages; but it was admitted as generally, that the

The cabbages were superior to the turnips in quantity and value of food, by more than the amount of two coombs of barley. The opinion most common is, that one acre of cabbages is equal to an acre and a half of turnips: several farmers assured me, that it was equal to two of turnips. Mr. Garneys, of Kenton, that an acre of his cabbages has been better than any two of turnips he ever grew; and farther, that though his barley after turnips has had the longest straw, yet he thinks the quantity of corn little superior, and the sample of it not equal. I met with several whose cabbages were done, who thought turnips superior as a preparation for barley; but who wished very earnestly they had planted more cabbages.—Mr. Dove, of Euston-Hall, thought that barley after a summer fallow without dung, would give more, by three coombs an acre, than cabbage or turnip land would, though dunged for that crop. John Fairweather has had part of a field turnips and part cabbages, equally dunged for, and the barley as good after one as the other.

The Rev. Mr. Chevallier has cultivated them with attention for several years; and has found them so very convenient in frost and snow, that he would never be without some, were there no other reason for it. He lays forty loads an acre (three horse ones) of dung for them; and has observed very generally that they give more, and better milk and butter, than turnips. I found him feeding four cows and seven hogs with them; and that they ate (besides some hay) two three-horse loads of cabbages a week, which was in the proportion of an acre lasting that stock eighteen weeks: if hay had not been given, the calculation of value would have been easy; but suppose the cows at 1 s. a week, and 1 s. more for the hogs, it is 5 s. a week, and for the acre 4 l. 10 s. Thirteen fat wethers were also supplied with them, and except what they picked up in

open weather on a bare grass field, had nothing else to eat; these consumed one load a week; this is in the proportion of an acre (as I found in both cases, by counting the rows of an acre, and seeing the cart loaded) keeping 26 sheep 120 days, or more than 16 weeks, which, at four-pence a head per week, amounts to 6l. 18s. 8d. for the acre. I have no doubt but the value of an acre will be found very generally in this country to vibrate between 4l. 10s. and 7l.

It was universally agreed among all the farmers I conversed with, that cabbages and straw were by far better food for milch cows than any quantity of hay: if this point is well considered, it will be entirely decisive of the question of their merit, and put their exhausting qualities almost out of the inquiry. A circumstance that proves their goodness for butter, is, the veal carts which go regularly from this country to London, taking large quantities thither, which is sold and eaten as hay-butter as long as the cabbages remain sound; but when they rot, there is an end of this laudable deceit, for by no management can the same thing be done with turnips.

The culture here given to this crop, nearly resembles that for turnips; the land is ploughed three, four, and sometimes five times. In May, or the beginning of June, it is manured very amply with a compost of earth and dung: some cart them separate; 30 or 40 loads of earth, and spread it, and then 20 of dung. But the quantities vary proportionably to the plenty the farmer has, and to the richness of the soil. The land is immediately ploughed on to the three feet ridge, and left for rain, when the planting is executed as fast as possible; distance of the cabbages in the rows two feet. The seed is 3s. the pound, sown the latter end of February, on a seed-bed very well dunged at Michaelmas. A great object is to get fine large plants;

plants; their superiority to others in the end being very considerable.

I shall, upon the whole, observe, on the general features of the intelligence I received on this branch of culture, that as far as the experience of this country extends, they are more exhausting than turnips. In some instances it has not proved so; but in general it has. The degree of this exhausting quality is not well ascertained. It is said to amount to about two coombs an acre in the barley crop: but the *same authority* also ascertains, that the value of the crop exceeds that of turnips by *more* than this superiority of the turnip-land barley. I must confess, that this is not a point on which I am well satisfied, and wish much that Mr. Chevallier would experiment it with the most decisive care. He is so remarkably attentive and accurate in every thing, that if he would undertake it, I am sure the event could be depended on. Will he allow me to recommend to him to choose two acres (not more) one exactly on each side the gateway of the field where the trials is made; and to order a load of dung alternately to each, in order that the manure may be positively the same? Let the same tillage be given to both acres, and no difference allowed, but planting one with large cabbage plants, and sowing the other with turnip seed. Cultivate both, in respect to hoeing, in the completest manner possible. The cabbages to be thrice horse-hoed. In carting them off, as well as in carting the dung on, let each acre bear no more than its own poaching, which is easy when the gate is between both. Let them be consumed at the same time, which is essential to the experiment; and in order that this circumstance may not be troublesome, a load of turnips might be drawn for every load of cabbages used (roots to be taken as well as the rest) and set close to each other in the corner of a grass field,

field, where they will keep well, should it be convenient to consume them at the same time with the cabbages. It would farther be necessary to weigh some rows of the cabbages, and some square rods of the turnips, to compare the produce of each; and carefully to register the cattle supported by each, provided they were equally fed, but no hay to be used in the consumption of them. Such an experiment in such hands, would throw great light on this question; and by a few repetitions, would absolutely ascertain it.

From what I observed, and I examined the land carefully under both crops in many fields, both must damage the land considerably. The carting them off poaches this soil in a dreadful manner; but the turnips worst, because they are on steatches nearly flat, and the cabbages on three feet ridges, where the poaching is chiefly in the furrows: nor have I the least doubt, for this reason, of the great superiority attributed to summer-fallow barley. But on this head I must remark, that either might be carted off better, if broad arched ridges were customary here: by all the carting being in the furrows alone, the productive part of the field would be secure from injury: this is a capital advantage attending those arched steatches, and equally adapted to both turnips and cabbages.

In the consumption of these crops, the farmers of this district are in one instance exceedingly reprehensible.—There is no idea of confining cows to a farm-yard. They are universally open to two, three, or more pastures, so that the cattle have the barn-door at pleasure, and range over the fields almost where they please. The cabbages and turnips are scattered about on lands so wet, that the cattle at every step are up to the fetlock, and they walk regularly backwards and forwards to the farm-yards, poaching in such a manner, that if the soil was not very fertile,

fertile, it would never recover, but harden with the summer sun into knobs of steril mortar. I know not a more pernicious custom, nor one more ruinous to a farm. It is doubly so; for the poaching not only injures the land, but the dung is at the same time lost, which, accumulated with the litter of the yard, would add greatly to the value of the dung-hill. Every farm is well furnished with neat-houses, where the cows have standings, and are tied up, from three feet to three feet six inches allowed to each; but they are used only for suckling, milking, and baiting with hay.

III. CARROTS.

THE culture of carrots in the *Sandlings*, or district within the line formed by Woodbridge, Saxmundham, and Orford, but extending to Leiston, is one of the most interesting objects to be met with in the agriculture of Britain. It appears from Norden's Surveyors Dialogue, that carrots were commonly cultivated in this district two hundred years ago, which is a remarkable fact, and shews how extremely local such practices long remain, and what ages are necessary thoroughly to spread them. For many years, (generally till about six or seven past) the principal object in the cultivation, was sending the carrots to London market by sea: but other parts of the kingdom having rivalled them in this supply, they have of late years been cultivated chiefly for feeding horses; and thus they now ascertain, by the common husbandry of a large district, that it will answer well to raise carrots for the mere object of the teams.

Not to enter very minutely into the cultivation, I shall note here, that the most approved method is, to leave a barley stubble (which followed turnips) through the winter, and about Lady-day, to plough it by a double furrow as deep as may be, and to harrow in 5 lb. of seed per acre. About Whitsuntide they hoe for the first time, thrice in all, at the expence of 18 s. an acre*. The produce on good land, of 10 s. to 15 s. an acre, 400 to 500 bushels, but sometimes 800 are gained; on poorer soils, less; even to 200 bushels. They are left in the field during winter, and taken up as wanted; by which means, in severe winters, they suffer by the roots rotting, unless well covered by snow. In feeding, they give about eighty bushels a week to six horses, with plenty of chaff, but no corn; and, thus fed, they eat very little hay. Some farmers, as the carrots are not so good to Christmas as in the spring, give forty bushels, and four of oats, a week, in the fore part of the winter; but in the spring eighty, and no corn. By long experience they find, that horses are never in such condition as on carrots, and will, on such food, go through all the work of the season better than on any other in common use; fed only with corn and hay, even with a great allowance, they would not be in near such order. If oats and carrots are given at the same time, they leave the oats and eat the carrots; but for horses that are rode fast, they are not equally proper. They begin to use them before Christmas, and continue it sometimes till Whitsuntide, those used in the latter part of the season being taken up and housed, to have the land clear for sowing barley.

There is scarcely an article of cultivation in any county of England, that more demands attention than this of carrots in Suffolk, for it is applicable to all sands, and dry

* Near Bury, they never cost less than 25 s. and sometimes 30 s. per acre, for three hoeings.

friable sandy loams, of which immense tracts are found all over the kingdom, but this application of them unknown. The subject is so important, that I think it deserving the further attention of here adding the notes I took in a journey, the chief object of which was to ascertain the value and other circumstances of the crop.

Carrots, Mr. Kirby has cultivated for some years; never less than four acres, and generally more. His culture is to sow them broadcast after clean barley or turnips, in order to lessen the difficulty and expence of hoeing. He has tried them in drills fourteen inches asunder, but they would not do, and is clear they cannot be cultivated to advantage that way. He approves much of the crop by way of improving land, provided it is clean; but if foul, cannot be cleaned from spear grass (couch) while under carrots.—He is decidedly of opinion, that they are not an exhausting crop; for, supposing them to be sown on one part of a field, and turnips on the other, neither part dunged, the turnips fed on the land, and the carrots carried off; as good barley will succeed the carrots as the turnips. But when he sows them after turnips, and then barley, he gets two coombs an acre more barley, than would be yielded if that crop was to follow turnips without the carrots intervening. All which is, upon the whole, very much in favour of the culture. The expence and produce as follow, on poor sand of 5s. an acre:

	£.	s.	d.
One ploughing, deep,	0	7	0
Seed and sowing,	0	4	6
Hoeing,	1	1	0
Taking up, 1 s. a load of forty bushels topped,	0	5	0
that is, on two hundred,			
Carting			

	£.	s.	d.
Carting home, - - -	0	5	0
Rent, tythe, and rates, - -	0	7	0
	<hr/>		
	£.2	9	6
	<hr/>		

Produce.—Two hundred bushels per acre ; but the value used at home not ascertained. The prime cost, at the above expence, is just three-pence a bushel.

Of all other applications, the most advantageous is that of fattening bullocks, in which he thinks them very profitable ; has given them to his flock, and the ewes gave much milk ; but the hardness of the root made them crones too soon, by breaking their mouths, on which account he left off that use of them. He kept eighteen horses a whole winter on carrots, with the common allowance of chaff and corn, substituting the carrots for hay.—That winter they ate only twelve tons of hay, whereas, in other winters, they ate forty tons ; the saving was therefore twenty-eight tons, or above one ton and an half per horse. The allowance of oats was two bushels per horse per week. They were constantly worked, and *never were in so good order.*

The cartot husbandry of the *Sandlings*, as they are termed, that is, the triangle of country formed by the three points of Woodbridge, Bawdsey-cliff, and Orford, I had been solicitous to gain a thorough knowledge of ; the great importance of which I had first learned many years ago in this country : in my various tours through different parts of the kingdom, I had collected much information concerning them ; but unfortunately opinions were so various as to the value of the crop, that the question remained undecided.

decided. About Woodbridge, they have been in the habit of selling the greatest part of their crops for the London markets, from which it has been conjectured, that the profit of the culture resulted not from the use of them in feeding their horses, but from the sale alone. Another point in dispute also arose concerning even that application : it has been contended that the utility is only when used in small quantities for the health, but not for the entire support of a team. These points are all of considerable importance ; for it is in vain to recommend a great extension of the culture, if we cannot ascertain, beyond a shadow of doubt, the value of the crop when it is produced. In conversation on the subject, I had often quoted the practice of the *Sandling* farmers, but had of late been more than once assured that I had mistaken the matter ; for those farmers, so far from trusting to carrots as an entire substitute for corn, were in the constant practice of giving oats at the same time. In all such disquisitions I never, in one moment of my life, had any other object than that of ascertaining the truth : and, therefore, my only regret was, that of having viewed the country without sufficient attention ; the moment was now come when I could repair that error, and, by a more minute examination, satisfy myself on a point so interesting to the national agriculture.

The first place we came to in this excursion, was Sutton, on the farm of Mr. Gerrard, where we received the following information : that they ploughed for them but once, which was a double furrow as deep as possible ; but Mr. Gerrard put them in on one very deep furrow, the plough drawn by three stout horses. They sow five pounds of seed per acre about Lady-day. Begin to hoe at Whitsuntide ; three hoeings in all, at from 15s. to 18s. an acre. Ten loads (each 40 bushels topped clean) an acre upon good land,
a mid-

a middling crop ; but upon walk-land (poor sheep-walks ploughed up) less. I was assured, by the workmen that hoed them, that Mr. Gerrard had once twenty loads an acre. I viewed his field this year of ten acres, which the hoers guessed at six or seven load ; they appeared to the eye to be about half a full crop. Last year Mr. Gerrard had seventeen acres which produced nine loads an acre ; he sold an hundred loads clean roots to London, consequently he had fifty three of refuse ; that is, two-thirds saleable ; the standing price 11. 1s. a load. Respecting the use for horses—they are sold not uncommonly for that use at 15s. a load. In feeding, they give two loads a week to six horses, with plenty of chaff, without any corn ; and that thus fed, they will eat very little hay. That the horses are never in such condition as on carrots, and will, upon such food, go through all the work of the season, being the best that can be given to a cart-horse ; but will not do for horses that are rode fast. They begin to feed with them before Christmas, and they continue it sometimes till Whitsuntide ; those used in the latter part of the season being taken up and housed, to have the land clear for barley sowing. After carrots, they sow either pease or barley ; both do well. The ten aced piece I saw, was a blowing sand, which they said would produce probably about two quarters an acre of barley ; the course being, 1. carrots ; 2. barley ; 3. trefoil and ray grass, two or three years ; 4. pease, dibbled in with a frame ; 5. rye.

Advanced next to Shottisham, where I viewed Mrs. Curtis's field of carrots, of eight acres, very fine. Sowed five pounds an acre on a double furrow ; hoed thrice at 18s. The product guessed at six or seven loads ; the average ten (each 40 bushels). More than half the crop is saleable. Last year many rotted on the ground ; for their practice is to take them up as wanted, except having a

store

store for their own use before hand, in case of frost. In feeding, they give six horses a load a week, and a coomb of corn; this, in the fore part of the winter, when they do not reckon them so good as they are in the spring; then two loads a week, and no corn; fed only on corn, even with a great allowance, they would not be in near such order; if oats and carrots are given at the same time, they leave the oats and eat the carrots. Till Lady-day they have straw, and after that hay, but eat very little of it, if they have a proper quantity of chaff with the carrots. They could be supported on chaff and carrots only, without either corn or hay, and would be as fat as moles.—The expression used was, “That the country could not be supported without them, for they had not hay for such a number of horses, if corn was the food, as in other countries.” This is not the only application; Mr. Linn fattened his bullocks last winter on them, late in the spring, to great profit. Others have tried it, and found that they do exceedingly well on them. Respecting the effect of the culture as a preparation for corn, they get very clean and good barley after them; but carrots must not be sown in land that is very foul. They chuse a clean barley stubble; if the land is very full of weeds they are too difficult to hoe.

Proceeded to Ramsholt, where, on repeating our inquiries concerning carrots, we found that they sow five pounds of seed, at 1 s. a pound, upon a double furrow fourteen inches deep, worth 7 s. an acre; hoe thrice at 15 s. to 21 s. an acre. Take up at 14 d. to 16 d. a load, topping included. Mr. Weeden, on eighteen acres last year, had eight loads an acre nett for London, and two loads for himself; which crop is an average one. I viewed his field this year, it is nineteen acres, a regular and fine crop, without a weed to be seen. Barley is always sown after

after them, and is as good as that after turnips, though fed off, which they attribute to the depth of tillage bringing up old manure to the surface. In regard to the use in feeding horses, Mr. Weeden used carrots all last winter, and gave no oats, yet they never did better: five horses are allowed one load and a half (always forty bushels to the load) a week; they begin to feed after Christmas, and continue till the end of April: plenty of chaff is given, and the horses do not eat above half the hay they would do if they had no carrots. Mr. Weeden assured me, that, if he was obliged to buy his horse-provender, he would purchase refuse carrots at 15s. a load, rather than oats, unless the latter were so low as 7s. a coomb, then part carrots and part oats. Mr. Bennington, at the Dock, would rather buy carrots at 15s. a load, than oats at 10s. a coomb; and carrots at 12s. rather than oats at 7s. Has found them also of admirable use for hogs.

Proceeded next to Alderton, where we found that Mr. Abblet had eight acres of carrots; but last year twenty. He thought that six horses should not have more than one load a week; one bushel per horse a day a proper allowance; but they keep the horses so fed in such health, that he thinks the saving of hay is not considerable. The food he should prefer would be both oats and carrots, one peck of oats to a bushel of roots. If he was forced to buy horse-food, he would prefer carrots at 15s. to oats at 10s. Culture and produce as before described.

Called next on Mr. Wimper, a gentleman-farmer of the same place, very sensible and intelligent, who obligingly informed us, that he generally gives oats to his horses as well as carrots; not because they would not do upon the roots and chaff, but because he has usually a greater stock of horses, &c. than breadth of carrots, and therefore he limits the use of them. If forced to buy his horse-food,

he

he would prefer refuse carrots at 12 s. to oats at 9 s. Fortunately I put to this gentleman a question which I had before omitted: would you cultivate carrots if there was no sale for them? To which he replied, that he would undoubtedly have a few; as many as his consumption demanded; not only for his horses, but for his weanling calves, to whom he gave as many as they would eat; and also for pigs, and sows with pigs, in which application they are particularly useful. That calves must thrive greatly on them, I have not a doubt, for I saw many young cattle, oxen, and fat beasts of Mr. Wimper's breed, which were in every respect very noble beasts, and proved, from their age, how well they must have been fed when young.—Respecting the produce, the average on land of 10 s. an acre, &c. is about nine or ten loads; and four or five on walk-land. The total expence of an acre about 3 l. 3 s.: if nine loads the crop, the prime cost is 7 s. a load. Sometimes have seen as good barley after them, as after turnips fed, but it is not common.

From hence to Hollesley, where repeated our inquiries; they chuse the best land they have, which is the red soil; double furrow it fourteen inches deep; sow five or six pounds of seed at Lady-day, the price from 9 d. to 18 d.; hoe thrice at from 18 s. to 21 s. but if the land is very clean 16 s. The common price of taking up, 1 s. a load; sometimes up to 1 s. 4 d. topping included; it is done with spades. On good land, average produce ten or twelve loads; but on heath not more than five or six. Three-fourths of the crop nett roots for sale. As good barley after them as after fed turnips, but not always: generally good. In the application of the crop not sold, they give them to horses with plenty of chaff, but in general no corn while on carrots; nor will they eat so much hay as if they were fed on oats: calculate the saving at more than

than a fourth. Some farmers give as many carrots as they will eat; but in general about two bushels each horse a day. The selling price 12 s. to 14 s. a load for the refuse roots.

Next we went to Capel St. Andrews. Mr. Gross's great farm of 2,700 acres; of whom, repeating our inquiries, we found, that he had been accustomed to cultivate carrots, even to last year, but his crops were so eaten up by the innumerable number of hares which his landlord, Lord Archibald Hamilton, preserved, that he has determined to sow no more. In these cases, the tenant, doubtless, has his recompense in the rent, but the public has none. The profusion of game in this and another of his Lordship's farms, Buttley Abbey, Mr. Chandler's, which are together above 5000 acres, puts a barrier to good husbandry, and prevents one of the best articles of culture in the kingdom from spreading. It is not only the hares that do the mischief, but their preservation nurses up a breed of rabbits which add to the evil. The reflection I have added is my own, and not the farmer's, who seemed very well inclined to second his landlord's wishes.

When Mr. Gross did use carrots, he gave his horses each one bushel a day with chaff, but no oats; and assured me, that he had much rather feed on carrots than on oats; also, that they save more than half the hay; he has known his horses, after feeding on this root, refuse their hay entirely.

The culture of carrots was, some years ago, more common about Orford than at present, supposed to be owing to the great improvements in the sands near the Woodbridge river, which have rivalled them in the supply of the London market.

About Leiston are many carrots: few farmers of any consideration but have ten or twelve acres every year;—
they

they have, however, a bad custom of continuing them on the same field for four or five years. The carrot culture improves the soil so much, that two years are the most they should be continued, by which means the larger track receives the benefit, I have no doubt, from the situation of their consuming all themselves.

Passed over some poor land, commons, and uninteresting husbandry, till we came to Wantesden; where, on making farther inquiries, we found that Mr. Curteen, of the Hall, has four acres of CARROTS FOR HIS OWN CONSUMPTION ONLY, giving them to his horses. Mr. Simpson was, for many years, on the same farm, and constantly in the same practice; always had a crop for his horses, and neither he nor Mr. Curteen ever sold a load to London. Here then we have found this clear fact: the intelligence was from a labourer that worked with Mr. Curteen; it was soon after confirmed by a neighbouring farmer, who said there were some others in the practice as well as Mr. Curteen.

It will not be improper here to review the several particulars we have gained. Without recurring to every article of the culture, it will be sufficient to touch only upon the principal objects which have been the subject of doubt and disquisition.

- At** Sutton, six horses two loads a week; no corn; and eat little hay.
- At** Shottisham, six horses one load a week, with corn; in the spring two loads, without corn; eat little hay.
- At** Ramsholt, six horses seventy-two bushels a week; no oats; and half the hay saved.
- At** Alderton, six horses forty-two bushels a week; oats given; and saving of hay not considerable.
- At** Alderton, oats given because not carrots enough.

At Hollisley, six horses two loads a week ; no corn ; more than a fourth of the hay saved.

At Capel, six horses one load a week; no corn; save more than half the hay.

Upon reviewing these circumstances, it appears that two loads a week are a very large allowance, probably more than are necessary ; seeing that with seventy-two bushels at one place, which is one and three quarters, and one load at another, all the corn is saved ; let us therefore decide, that when six horses eat eighty bushels of carrots a week, which is thirteen bushels a week for one horse, they want no corn whatever, and will eat only half the hay of corn-fed ones. This will enable us to ascertain the value tolerably, though not exactly, because we do not know what would be the fair allowance of oats to balance such feeding with carrots. The whole turn of the intelligence ran upon the vast superiority of condition in which horses are kept by carrots, to that which is the result of corn-feeding, for this evident reason, carrots are given nearly, if not quite, in as large quantities as the horses will eat ; but oats are never given in such a manner, they are always portioned out in an allowance very far short of such plenty. A quarter and an half of oats, would, I am persuaded, from the general turn of every man's conversation, be inferior to two loads of carrots : this at 20s. is 1l. 10s. ; there is to be added the saving of half the hay, which may be called ten pounds per horse a day, or seventy pounds per week, which, at 50s. a ton, is 1s. 4d. per horse, and 8s. for six ; which, added to 1l. 10s. for corn, makes in all 1l. 18s. against eighty bushels, or 19s. a load : and that this is a moderate calculation, appears from the decided preference given by several farmers in favour of carrots at 15s. a load, against oats at 20s. a quarter, not reckoning the carrots by any arbitrary

arbitrary estimation, but supposing themselves forced to *buy* the one or the other.

The prime cost is calculated at 7s. a load; and that this is fair, will appear by the following articles:

	£.	s.	d.
Rent, tythe, and poor-rates, - - -	0	15	0
Ploughing, - - - - -	0	7	0
Harrowing, &c. - - - - -	0	1	0
Seed, and sowing, - - - - -	0	6	0
Hoeing, - - - - -	0	18	0
Taking up ten loads, at 1s. 2d. - -	0	11	8
	<hr/> £. 2 18 8		

The tenth of which is 5s. 10d. or per bushel one penny three farthings; call it, however, 2d. per bushel, or 6s. 8d. per load; and if, to square with one article of intelligence, it is made 7s. it will not amount to two-pence farthing the bushel. Here, therefore, another view opens upon us, which is the farmer's *profit*: the carrots are worth in feeding his team 15s. but they cost him only 7s. he has therefore the advantage of 8s. a load as the grower, on all his horses consume, and on an average 4l. an acre.

Another way by which a friend made his calculation, was this:

At one load and a half of carrots, nine loads a moderate acre, lasts six horses six weeks (N. B. He was inclined to think, from the intelligence, that one load and an half ought to be esteemed the proper quantity) and save six quarters of oats, which, at 20s. is -	£. 6 0 0
Three and a half cwt. of hay a week saved: }	2 12 6
21 cwt. at 2s. 6d. - - - - -	
	<hr/> £. 8 12 6
The carrots may cost - - - - -	3 3 0
Farmer's profit per acre, by feeding horses, -	<hr/> £. 5 9 6

It admits of various calculations ; but view it in any light you please, the result is nearly, though not exactly, the same.

Two facts result most clearly from this intelligence ; that horses will do upon them as well as upon oats ; and that this application will not only pay the charges of culture, but leave a *profit*, nearly as great as the *gross produce* of a common crop of wheat. No wonder, therefore, the farmers cultivate them for their own use alone, without any view to a sale.

It should farther be remarked, that this result takes place, not in a district where the horses are poor mean animals, that betray a want of good food, but, on the contrary, amongst the most useful teams that are to be found in England ; and that these teams are fattest, and in the highest condition, when they are supported by carrots. No greater proof of the excellency of the food can be wished for, than the horses going through the barley-sowing upon it, and the root doing better at that season of hard labour than earlier in the winter ; this seems to speak the heartiness, as well as wholesomeness of the food. One conclusion very naturally arises from this part of the intelligence, that the crop, or a considerable part of it, ought to be taken up in autumn, and packed in a barn ; in which they would much sooner loose their juiciness, and acquire that more withered state, in which they are found to yield the best nourishment.

The next circumstance to be attended to, is the advantage of the plant as a preparation for corn ; all the preceding minutes agree, that the barley after them is good and clean ; several persons were inclined to think it equal to that after turnips fed on the ground ; but the fair result is evidently, that if carrots were so fed, the barley would be much superior ; of this the intelligence will not permit us
to

to doubt. It is, however, fair to observe, that they one and all declare for putting them in upon clean land, and in this course: 1. turnips; 2. barley; 3. carrots; 4. barley, &c.; from which it appears, that on these sandy soils they are not to be depended upon, for cleaning them when foul with couch.

I cannot conclude the subject, without earnestly calling on all persons who have sands, or light sandy loams, to determine to emancipate themselves from the chains in which prejudice, or indolence, have bound them. To cultivate this admirable root largely and vigorously; to give it the best soil they have; to plough very deep; to hoe with great spirit; and to banish corn from their stables, as a mere luxury and barren expence that ought to be extirpated; an effect that flows very fairly, from the preference which the instinct of the four-footed inhabitant generally gives to carrots.

IV. POTATOES.

THIS root has not been cultivated in Suffolk till within a few years. I have had them on a large scale; and Mr. Mure, of Saxham, on a still larger; but in general they are not much attended to; not so much as they ought to be by cottagers. I have, however, the satisfaction of observing, that they increase, and promise to be much better established.

Mr. Nesfield, of Wickhambrook, writes—"The recommendation of the culture of potatoes from the Board of Agriculture, has afforded me particular pleasure; the

more, perhaps, for its coincidence with the advice which I have been earnestly pressing upon my parishioners for near forty years, with as little effect as if it had been delivered from the pulpit. They begin, however, I think, to listen to it now with some degree of attention: and, were it pursued in this part of the country with the spirit which its importance deserves (the plan of which I have repeatedly pointed out), I have no doubt but in a very short time the parish rates would be reduced lower than they have been for the last fifty years. I would observe, however, that unless potatoes are universally cultivated by every farmer in a quantity proportioned to the number of his labourers, from a rood, suppose, to an acre, (and there is, I believe, hardly any farm in any part of this kingdom, which will not afford such a quantity of suitable land, upon which, with proper management, they might be planted any number of years in succession); until this, I say, is done, the culture of them, even in large patches here and there, will not prove of any *general* utility."

V. LUCERNE,

NOT cultivated, to my knowledge, by any farmers ; but some gentlemen have it in small pieces. I have had many acres ; enough to prove it an object deserving great attention.

VI. CHICORY,

THIS plant I introduced some years ago into the husbandry of England. I have had as far as ninety acres of it, and cultivate it still very largely for sheep. The accounts I have given of it in the Annals of Agriculture, are ample. The reader will allow me to refer him to that work, for a variety of information on the subject.

VII. HEMP,

THE district of country in which this article of cultivation is chiefly found, extends from Eye to Beccles, spreading to the breadth of about ten miles, which oblong of country may be considered as its head-quarters.

It is in the hands of both farmers and cottagers ; but it is very rare to see more than five or six acres in the occu-

pation of any one man. With cottagers, the more common method is, to sow it every year on the same land: there is a piece at Hoxne, which has been under this crop for seventy successive years. The soil preferred, is, what is called in the district, *mixed land*, that is, sandy loam, moist and putrid, but without being stiff or tenacious; in one word, the best land the country contains; and does well, as may be supposed, on old meadow, and low bottoms near rivers. They manure for it with great attention; so that it may be taken as a maxim, that hemp is not often sown without this preparation: of dung and moulds, twenty-five three-horse loads per acre; of dung alone, sixteen loads. This is done directly after wheat sowing is finished.

The tillage consists in three earths, with harrowing sufficient to make the soil perfectly fine; and it is laid flat, with as few furrows as possible.

Time of sowing, from the middle to the end of April; but will bear being sown all May. It is often found, that the early sown yields hemp of the best quality.

Quantity of seed, eleven pecks per acre, at the price of one shilling to two shillings a peck, generally from sixteen to eighteen-pence. Much is brought from Downham, and the fens; the seeded hemp is not so good by eighteen-pence or two shillings the stone.

No weeding is ever given to it, the hemp destroying every other plant.

It is pulled thirteen or fourteen weeks after sowing; the wetter the season the longer it stands; and it bears a dry year better than a wet one; make no distinction in pulling, between the male and female; or femble and seed hemp, as denominated in some places. In the Cambridgeshire fens they are frequently separated, which may arise from their hemp being coarser, and the stalk larger. The
price

price of pulling is one shilling a peck of the seed sown, or eleven shillings an acre, and beer; but if it comes in harvest, the expence is higher. It is tied up in small bundles called *baits*.

It is always water-retted*; clay pits preferred to any running water, and cleaned out once in seven or eight years. An acre of three small waggon loads are laid in one *bed*. They will water five times in the same hole; but it is thought by some too much. If necessary to wait, they pull as the hole is ready, not chusing to leave it on the land after pulled.

It is generally four days in the water, if the weather is warm, if not, five; but they examine and judge by feeling it. The expence is twelve to fifteen shillings an acre.

The grassing requires about five weeks; and if there are showers, constantly turned thrice a week; if not, twice a week. This is always on grass land or layers. It is done by women; the expence ten shillings an acre. It is then tied up in large bundles of eight or ten *baits*, and carted home to a barn or house to break directly.

Breaking is done by the stone, at one shilling. There are many people in the district who do it, and earn fifteen or sixteen-pence a day, and beer. The offal is called *hemph sheaves*, makes good fuel, and sells at two-pence a stone.

* Generally; but in a circle of about six miles round Thilnetham, the greater part is never put into the water at all, but is dew-retted, which is done by laying it on pasture ground, for from three to six weeks, according to the season, and turned five or six times. This process costs about one shilling per stone per acre, including pulling, spreading, turning, and getting up; and the hemp at market is not worth so much by two shillings per stone, as that which hath been water-retted, and therefore probably the custom of dew-retting is only followed to any considerable degree where there are not pits sufficient to water-ret what grows in a district.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

It

It is then marketable, and sold by sample at Dis, Harling, Bungay, &c. price 5s. 6d. to 8s. a stone; generally 7s. 6d. In 1795, 10s.

The buyer heckles it, which is done at 1s. 6d. a stone; he makes it into two or three sorts: *long strike*, *short strike*, and *pull tow*. Women buy it and spin it into yarn, which they carry to market, and sell at prices proportioned to the fineness. This the weaver buys, who converts it into cloth, which is sold at market also. The spinners earn better and more steady wages than by wool: a common hand will do two skains a day, three of which are a clue, at nine-pence; consequently she earns six-pence a day; and will look to her family and do half a clue.—Nor is the trade, like wool, subject to great depressions, there being always more work than hands; the consequence of a brisk demand. They begin to spin at four or five years old: it is not so difficult to spin hemp as wool; but best to learn with the *rock*. For very fine yarn, one shilling a clue is paid for spinning. About Hoxne, the yarn is half whitened before weaving; but in other places, weave it brown, which is reckoned better. The weavers of fine cloth earn 16s. or 18s. a week, middling 10s.

The fabrics wrought in this country from their own hemp, have great merit. They make it to 3s. 6d. and 4s. 6d. a yard, yard wide, for shirts: and I was shewn sheets and table linen, now quite good, after twenty years wear. Huckabacks, for table linen, 13d. to 7s. a yard, ell wide.

The produce of an acre may, on an average, be reckoned forty-five stone, at 7s. 6d. Some crops rise to fifty-five, and even more; and there are bad ones so low as twenty-five. If sold on the ground as it stands, generally 1s. a rod, or 8l. an acre.

The

The account of an acre may be thus estimated :

EXPENCES.

	£.	s.	d.
Rent, tythe, and rates, - - -	1	10	0
Manure, 25 loads, at 1 s. 6d. - -	1	17	6
Three earths, at 4d. harrow included, -	0	12	0
Seed, - - - - -	0	16	6
Sowing, - - - - -	0	0	6
Pulling, - - - - -	0	12	10
Watering, - - - - -	0	12	0
Grassing, - - - - -	0	10	0
Breaking, - - - - -	2	12	6
Carriage and delivery, - - -	0	5	0
	<hr/>		
	£.9	8	10

PRODUCE.

Forty-five stone, at 7 s. 6d. - -	£.16	17	6
Expences, - - - - -	9	8	10
	<hr/>		
Profit, - - - - -	£.7	8	8

All accounts of this sort must be received with due allowances for many variations. The preceding was taken at Hoxne ; but at Beccles (where, however, the quantity cultivated is not equally great) a very different mode of calculation takes place, and rent is *valued*.

EXPENCE.

	£.	s.	d.
Rent, tythe, and rates, - - -	4	0	0
Manure, - - - - -	3	0	0
Tillage,			

	£.	s.	d.
Tillage, - - - - -	1	4	0
Seed, twelve pecks, - - - - -	1	16	0
Pulling, - - - - -	0	19	0
Watering, - - - - -	0	12	0
Grassing, - - - - -	0	10	0
Breaking, - - - - -	2	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£.	14	11 0
	<hr/>		

PRODUCE.

Fifty stone, at 8s. - - - - -	£.	20	0 0
Expences, - - - - -		14	11 0
	<hr/>		
Profit, - - - - -	£.	5	9 0
	<hr/>		

The common method is to sow turnips on the land immediately after the hemp is cleared : this is for producing, among the little occupiers, some food for a cow and the family. With good management, one ploughing and one hoeing will carry them to the value of 30s. But an evil arising from the practice is, that the land must for the next crop, be mucked in the spring, when carting does more damage. When corn is sown after the hemp, it is wheat ; and these are the best crops in the country, as nothing is esteemed to clean land like this plant. After the wheat, barley or oats, and this great also.

Finding the profit so great, I demanded why the culture did not increase rapidly ? I was answered, that its coming in the midst of harvest was embarrassing, and that the attention it demanded in every stage of its progress was great ; being liable to be spoiled if the utmost care was not perpetual.

It

It is considered, and with great justice, throughout the District, to be of infinite consequence to the country; and especially to the poor, who are entirely supported by it, and are now earning six-pence a day by spinning, with more ease than three-pence is gained on the other side the County by wool.

The culture has increased considerably in the last ten years.

A manufacturer at Stowmarket, thus communicates to me on this subject, from whose account it appears that there are variations:—"Hemp may be grown, with success, on the same land, many years, by manuring annually. The quantity of seed usually sown, is from nine to twelve pecks per acre; varying with the strength of the soil, and the custom of the country. In those places where the finest and best hems are grown, twelve pecks is a common quantity.

"The soil and season make a very material difference in the produce and quality. An acre will produce from 25 to 60 stone; an average crop may be estimated about 36 or 38.

"Hemp, when left for seed, is seldom water-retted, from the additional trouble and expence; but I am of opinion, it would be better if so done. It is generally stacked and covered during the winter, and is spread upon meadow-land in January or February. If the season suits, (particularly if covered with snow) it will come to a good colour, and make strong coarse cloths. It is much inferior to hemp pulled in proper time, and water-retted.

"The custom of many places is to dew-ret their hemp; that is, to spread it on meadow-land as soon as pulled, and turn it frequently; but this is a very bad method of retting it; the bark will not come off completely—it therefore requires more violent means of bleaching the yarn, and
con-

consequently diminishes the strength. It is likewise much sooner injured in rainy seasons than hemp water-retted : water-retting is performed by binding the hemp in small bunches, with the under hemp, when pulled, and as soon as may be, placed in rows crossing each other in the water, and immersed. Standing water is deemed the best : it requires four, five, or six days steeping, till the outside coat easily rubs off, and is then spread on meadow-land, and turned frequently until finished. The same water will not be proper for receiving hemp more than three times in a season, and the first water always produces the best colour, in the least time.

“ But I do not pretend to give exact directions for managing hemp; it can only be acquired by practice. When the hemp is retted, it is bound up in sheaves or large bunches, and with a machine called a brake, the cambuck is broken in pieces, and with a swingle is cleared from the small remaining pieces of the cambuck, and then bound up in stones. In Suffolk $14\frac{1}{2}$ pounds of hemp is deemed a stone. The hemp which breaks off in the operation, and called shorts, is bound up by itself, and is about half the value of the long hemp.

“ The price of breaking hemp varies with the length, and the ease or difficulty with which the cambuck separates from it : from 12d. to 18d. or 20d. is paid : 12d. and 14d. are the most common prices. The refuse is only fit for burning, and is sold from one penny to two-pence per sack.

“ I have been informed there are mills erected for breaking flax; and as the mode of breaking is similar, I imagine they might be applied to hemp. In some parts of the country, where much hemp is grown, this might prove a considerable saving. But as hemp is very bulky before it is broken, and small quantities only are grown in each

each village, in general, I fear it would not answer the expence to erect many of them.

“ When the hemp is broken it is fit for market, and is purchased by hecklers. Dis, Harleston, and Halesworth, are considerable markets for hemp; but the greatest quantity is sold to neighbouring hecklers, without carrying to market.

“ The prices vary very much: dew-ret hemp sells from 1 s. to 18 d. or 2 s. lower than water-ret. The present price of the best water-ret is about 8 s. 6 d. per stone: this price is very high. Dew-ret hemp is proper for coarse yarns only: and if that were made from water-retted hemp, it would be stronger and of a better colour.

“ The first operation of the heckler, is bunching or beating the hemp; this was formerly, and is still, in some places, done by hand; but in Suffolk, is now always done by a mill, which lifts up two, and sometimes three heavy beaters alternately, that play upon the hemp, while it is turned round by a man or boy to receive the beating regularly. This mill is sometimes worked by a horse, and sometimes by water; but I think a machine might be contrived to save the expence of either. In this I may be mistaken.

“ The time requisite for beating the hemp, varies according to the quality of it, and the purposes it is intended for; the finer the tow is intended to be, the more beating the hemp requires. When bunched, it is dressed or combed by drawing it through heckles, resembling wool-combers tools, only fixed. The prices paid the heckler vary in different places, and with the different degrees of fineness to which it is dressed; from three farthings to two-pence per pound is paid; and the earnings are from 15 d. or 16 d. to 2 s. per day.

“ In

“ In the hemp trade there are no fixed rules for combing, as in the wool trade. The same hemp is dressed finer or coarser, to suit the demands of the purchasers. It is sometimes divided into two or three sorts of tow, and sometimes the whole is worked together for one sort.—The prices of tow vary, from about 6d. to 18d. per pound.

“ The heckler either sells the tow to spinners and to weavers, or puts it out to spin himself, and sells the yarn to the weavers. The prices of spinning vary with the fineness of the yarn :

	<i>d.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 clue from a pound is worth spinning, about	7	or 6½
1½ clue from a pound, - - -	8½	or 8
2 clues from a pound, - - -	9½	or 9
2½ clues from a pound, - - -	10½	or 10
3 clues from a pound, - - -	12	

“ The spinners who buy the tow, sell their yarn to neighbouring weavers, or at the nearest market. The yarn is reeled, in many places:—2 yards, 1 thread; 40 threads, 1 lea; 20 leas, 1 skain; 3 skains, 1 clue, 4800 yards; in others—3 yards, 1 thread; 40 threads, 1 lea; 20 leas, 1 skain; 2 skains, 1 clue, 4800 yards. The former is the most convenient method for the bleacher and weaver.

“ Weavers, in general, purchase their yarn from spinners in the neighbourhood, or at markets, and deliver it to the whitester, as he is commonly called, who returns it, bleached, to the weaver; receiving 20 or 21 for bleaching 120 clues.

“ Bleaching the yarn is performed by laying it in large tubs, covered with thick cloths, upon which ashes are placed; and pouring hot water daily through it, turning—

ing the yarn frequently, until the bark comes off. It is then rendered whiter, by spreading it on poles in the air. This is a difficult part of the business; the art consisting in procuring the best colour with the least diminution of strength.

“ Weaving is, in general, conducted in the manner I have stated; that is, by purchasing the yarn at market, and after bleaching, making it into cloth of various degrees of fineness and breadth. The breadths are half-ell; three quarters wide; three quarters and a nail; seven-eighths and yard-wide sheeting; yard-wide; seven-yards one-eighth wide; and ell-wide. Prices from 10d. per yard, half-ell-wide, to 4s. or 4s. 6d. ell-wide.

“ Exceeding good huckaback is also made from hemp, for towels and common table-cloths. The low priced hems are a general wear for husbandmen, servants, and labouring manufacturers; the sorts from 18d. to 2s. per yard, are the usual wear of farmers and tradesmen; the finer sorts, seven-eighths wide, from 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. per yard, are preferred by many gentlemen, for strength and warmth, to other linen.

“ The largest quantity of hemp is sold as it comes from the loom, and bleached by the purchasers; but some quantity is bleached, ready for weaving, either by the weaver or by a whitester: this is done by boiling it in lye (made from ashes), and frequently spreading it on the grass till it is white.

“ Many weavers vend their cloths entirely by retail, in their neighbourhood; others to shopkeepers, principally in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and in part of Essex; and others at Dis, where there is a hall for the sale of hemp cloth, once a week; and at Norwich, where there is a street occupied by weavers, from different parts of the country, who have shops in it.

“ The earnings of the journeyman weaver vary considerably, from the season ; frosty, windy, and very dry weather being unfavourable ; and they vary, also, from the great difference in skill, and the quality of the materials to work upon : they may earn from about 1s. to 1s. 6d. per day ; in extra cases, more.

“ I think, Sir, you will perceive, from the statement I have given of the manner in which the hemp trade is conducted, the impossibility of ascertaining, with any tolerable degree of certainty, the profits arising from an acre of hemp, converted into cloth ; and that estimates, drawn from sources so vague and uncertain, would be more likely to mislead than inform.

“ I will now, agreeably to your request, proceed to mention a few hints, which may tend to the improvement and extension of the trade :

“ Although I have stated hemp, in the process of manufacturing, to pass through the hands of the breaker, heckler, spinner, whitester, weaver, and bleacher of cloth, yet many of these different operations are frequently carried on under the direction of the same person. Some weavers bleach their own yarn and cloth ; others their cloth only : others heckle their tow, and put it out to spinners ; others buy the tow, and put it out ; and a few carry on the whole of the trade themselves. This latter is the plan which I pursue, the advantages appearing to me considerable.

“ When the trade is conducted by different persons, their interests often clash : by under-retting the hemp, the grower increases the weight ; by slightly beating it, the heckler increases the quantity of tow, but leaves it fuller of bark ; by drawing out the thread beyond the staple, the spinner increases the quantity of yarn, but injures the quality ; by forcing the bleaching, the whitester increases
his

his profit, but diminishes the strength of the yarn. The whole should, therefore, be checked and regulated by the weaver, with a view to his ultimate profit; which, in the hemp trade, should ever be deemed inseparable from the strength of his cloths.

“ It appears to me, that in manufacturing cloth, in general, in Ireland, Scotland, and elsewhere, strength has been sacrificed to fineness and colour.—Flax is pulled too early (being finest before it acquires its full strength), and drawn beyond its staple, to render the cloth finer, at the price; and although there never was a time when the linen manufacture excelled so much in colour and in fineness, yet the want of strength was never so universally complained of.

“ The hemp manufacture cannot rival that of flax, in fineness; nor is it desirable:—in colour, it is by no means deficient, and possesses this advantage over Irish and all other linens, that its colour improves in wearing, while theirs declines. But the article in which English hemp, properly manufactured, stands unrivalled, is the strength;—flax will not bear the least comparison with it, in this respect; and I can assert, from experience, that it is far superior in strength to Russian—the strongest known hemp next to the English.—Every regulation made in the trade should, therefore, be done with a view to improve it in this respect; and one of the most beneficial, I conceive to be an increased bounty on the growth of hemp; if it could be procured, the additional bounty to be paid for hemp water-retted only. If large farmers could be induced to grow it, as they became habituated to the management of it, the trouble would decrease, and the bounty might in time be discontinued.

“ The necessity of keeping up the quality of the cloths, should be strongly impressed on the weavers; perhaps if

premiums were given for the best manufactured hemp cloths, it might be serviceable, under proper regulations. I think the public would be found very much disposed to encourage a strong manufacture of cloth; and there are facts which induce me to think so.

“ Considerable quantities of Russian sheeting are sold in England, merely for their strength; as they are coarser, at the price, than any other foreign linen.

“ Hemp, if known, would always be preferred, being stronger than Russian, from the quality of the thread, and at the same time, lighter in washing; which is often an objection to Russian.

“ The quantity of good hemp being gradually increased, would insensibly increase the number of spinners, and extend the trade. Some regulations are wanting respecting reeling the yarn. The same method the wool trade has adopted would not, I think, succeed; as the spinners often buy the tow, and therefore it would be impracticable for an inspector to examine the yarn. But if the punishment were similar, and the owner of the tow, the putter-out, or the person to whom it was offered, were permitted to prosecute, it might answer the purpose.

“ In Ireland and in Scotland, I am informed, there is a board, or committee of gentlemen, entrusted with powers by government for the regulation of the linen trade: if some plan of this kind were adopted, I think it would be very serviceable, as they would acquire, in time, a complete knowledge of the trade, in its different branches; and apply such rewards and regulations as the different times and situations would require; and might extend these to circumstances which general regulations by parliament could not effect.

“ In Scotland and in Ireland, each piece of cloth is stamped by an officer, with the length, breadth, and number of one hundred threads contained in the warp.

“ 11

" If a similar practice were obtained here, it would have a beneficial tendency ; as the length, breadth, and rate (or number of threads in the warp) being given, it is easy to ascertain what should be the weight. If then a certain mark were put on each piece of hemp manufactured agreeably to the best rules, it would improve the quality of the cloths, by exciting competition rather in goodness than in fineness. This would also prevent a practice which, I fear, prevails greatly ; the selling other cloths, made up to imitate hemp, in lieu of it.

" If the method I have hinted should be found impracticable, some means should be devised to prevent this imposition on the public, which, if suffered to proceed, will discredit, and perhaps ruin the manufactory.

" You will perceive, Sir, that these are, many of them, hazarded thoughts, which it would require much reflection to mature and reduce to practice.

" You inquire if Suffolk hemp is used for ropes? I believe, never. It is too fine and dear ; and sacking is principally made from Russian hemp, although the offal of English is sometimes used.


" I hope, Sir, you will find the above account in some degree satisfactory : if you wish any further information, I shall be happy to give it you, as far as in my power. You will be pleased to make any use of these hints you think proper—concealing my name. I have inclosed a few specimens of hemp cloth, of different degrees of fineness."

The Rev. Mr. Mills, of Bury, also writes thus :—" Hemp delights in a black rich mould, the richer * and stronger †

* A rich black strong soil is best for every thing ; but it would too much discourage the culture if it was supposed to be essentially necessary : I have seen it thrive well, sown after turnips fed off on good common friable loams ; manure will make it thrive on any except very dry and steril soils.—A. Y.

† A good and friable clay, well manured with mould, will answer : the soil cannot be too rich.

it is, the better. It has sometimes been sown upon the breaking-up an old lay, and where there has been sufficient depth, with success. Let the land be well worked and manured with 30 loads per acre, about a fortnight before seed time, which is from the beginning to the end of April; if sown earlier, as the plants are almost as tender as French-beans, the frosts would greatly injure, if not totally destroy them; the sooner (the season permitting) it is sown, the better, though it has been sometimes deferred to the 15th of May. Three bushels and an half of good bright seed are sufficient for an acre, which should be gently and lightly harrowed in—the birds must be kept off the land till the plants appear; the time of pulling is about the beginning of August, or, more properly speaking, thirteen weeks from the time of sowing: the leaves turning yellow and the stalks white, are signs of its maturity; the male and female hemp are pulled together: indeed when the crop is thick, it is impossible to separate them. The expence of pulling is generally estimated at one shilling per peck, according to the quantity originally sown,

“ When it is all taken up and bound in small bundles, with bands at each end, to such a bigness as you can grasp with both hands, it is conveyed to the pond of standing water (if a clay-pit the better), where it is laid bundle upon bundle, direct and across, thus,  this is termed a bed of hemp, and after it is piled to such a thickness as to answer the depth of the water (which cannot be too deep*) it is loaded with blocks and logs of wood, until all of it is totally immersed: after remaining in this state four or

* This deserves experimental inquiry; watering hemp is a partial rotting through fermentation; the vicinity of the atmosphere must for that purpose be necessary. The best hemp ponds I have seen, have not exceeded the depth of five feet.—A. Y.

five days, as the weather shall direct, it is taken out and carried to a field of aftermath, or any other grass, that is clean and free from cattle; the bundles being untied, it is spread out thin, stalk by stalk; in this state it must be turned every other day, especially in moist weather, lest the worms should injure it; thus it remains for six weeks or more, then it is gathered together, tied in large bundles; and kept dry* in a house till December or January, when the stalks are broken and the bark wholly freed from them, by an instrument called a braker. The art of breaking it by a labourer of common capacity, would be learnt in a few hours, and the swingling of it, which follows, requiring some sleight as well as labour, though more difficult, might, in a little longer time, be acquired. After breaking and swingling, it is sent to the heckler and hemp-dresser, to be prepared for spinning, according to the fineness desired.

“ Should the hemp stand for seed, the yarn of it will never be so white, as it is not watered, but only spread on the grass for the benefit of the dews; it will not be improper to observe in this case, after it is tied in bundles, it is set up like wheat in shocks, till the seed will freely shed, and then threshed out.

“ In the state hemp comes from the brake, it will fetch from 6s. to 7s. 6d. per stone†; in the year 1787, it sold as high as 9s. The produce is so variable and uncertain, that in one season a rood and six perches of land has produced 17 stone, and another with the same culture and manure, only twelve.

* It might do as well stacked, if kept perfectly dry.

† The hemp is tied up in moses, when it comes from the brake.

" The expences of cultivation may be thus estimated :

	£.	s.	d.
Rent of an acre of land, - - -	1	0	0
Ploughing, sowing, &c. - - -	0	10	6
Three bushels and $\frac{1}{2}$ of seed (sold from 1 s. 4 d. } to 2 s. 6 d. per peck) at 1 s. 6 d. per peck, }	1	1	0
Boy keeping birds a week or more, - - -	0	1	6
Pulling, at the rate of 1 s. per week, accord- } ing to the seed sown, - - - }	0	14	0
Getting it in and out of water, turning, and } laying up, - - - }	1	1	0
Tythe and town charges* not estimated,			
	£.	4	8 0

" The expence of breaking hemp, is from 1 s. to 1 s. 6 d. per stone; the dressing at the hecklers 1 s. 6 d. per stone; and the spinning (according to the fineness) from 7 d. to 1 s. per clue. A clue is three skains, a skain is 20 leas,

	£.	s.	d.
* To continue this account: - - - - -	4	8	0
Tythe and rates, suppose - - - - -	0	6	0
The lowest crop mentioned, is 48 stone per acre, let us suppose only } 40, breaking at 1 s. 3 d. - - - - - }	2	10	0
Total, - - - - -	£.	7	4 0

PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
Forty stone, at 7 s. - - - - -	14	0	0
Parliamentary bounty, 3 d. a stone, - - - - -	0	10	0
	£.	14	10 0
Expences, - - - - -	7	4	0
Neat profit per acre - - - - -	£.	7	6 0

A. Y.

a lea

a lea is 40 threads, a thread is two yards when reeled. The weight of a clue varies with the fineness or coarseness of the thread.

“ There cannot be much difficulty in a wool-spinner’s learning to spin hemp ; the usual stint of a woman, is two skains per day, or from four-pence half-penny to eight-pence, according to the fineness ; from this there are no deductions ; and the price has been nearly the same for some years.

“ As you requested, I inquired if a rich sand would answer for the cultivation of hemp ; and whether wheat might be sown after it. Both these questions were answered in the negative *. And the reason assigned against the wheat was, the richness of the land would make it run to straw. Oats is the general crop after hemp.— Turnips sown immediately after it, have answered tolerably well.”

* It is common to sow wheat after hemp in various parts of this kingdom, and also in France ; and it is reckoned one of the best preparations for that grain ; but upon a rich black mould, the observation of this gentleman is probably very just. I have seen very fine hemp on good sands.—*A. Y.*

CHAPTER VIII.

GRASS.

SUFFOLK is not famous for its grass lands, either in respect of fertility or management. Coarse pastures, though of considerable value, are found to a large extent in the cow district.

SECT. I.—MEADOWS AND PASTURES: THEIR CULTURE AND PRODUCE.

THE management of meadows and upland pastures, in this county, in general, can scarcely be worse. Upon the same farms, where almost every effort is made upon the arable, the grass is nearly, or quite neglected. A little draining is sometimes, though rarely, bestowed. Manuring them is almost unknown in the hands of tenants; and as to mole and ant hills, bushes, and other rubbish, immense tracts of what is called grass, are over-run with them. Rolling is seldom performed. Things wear rather a better aspect upon farms occupied by the owners; but, speaking generally, I allude principally to tenants. As to lands in the hands of gentlemen, they are managed, in many cases, in a much superior stile, but not always.

The arable lands of the county are so much better managed than the grass, that an improvement in the latter would be attended with great private and national advantage. Our sister county of Norfolk is, if possible, yet worse

worse in this respect. The reason of this general neglect, results not from inattention, but an erroneous calculation. In the farmer's estimate, and he is right, there will be a considerable benefit remaining to the landlord at the end of a lease, from all improvements of grass land; whereas upon arable there may not be one penny left from the expenditure of a pound. This is true, but the conclusion, that what the landlord gains is at the expence of the tenant, is a very great error; both may gain considerably, but not at the expence of each other. One reason why improvements of grass are so rarely seen, and also why most tenants would, if their landlords allowed it, plough up every acre of grass on their farms, results, in some measure, from their making no fair experiments of the value, which is not to be done in ordinary rough land, except by sheep only. If they would lock into such a field, a certain lot of sheep, suppose two, two and a half, or three to an acre, and keep them there the whole year, registering the hay given in deep snows, and on no account folding those sheep on other lands (as in that case little improvement results from sheep-feeding), they would find the return of such lands not contemptible; and if they continued the trial for a few years, they would see such lands constantly improving; so that the more sheep were kept, the more might be kept in future. These are experiments very easily made with a quiet breed, and there are not many more important ones.

Feeding.—I have not met with any practices in the feeding of grass lands, that would mark a peculiarity of management.

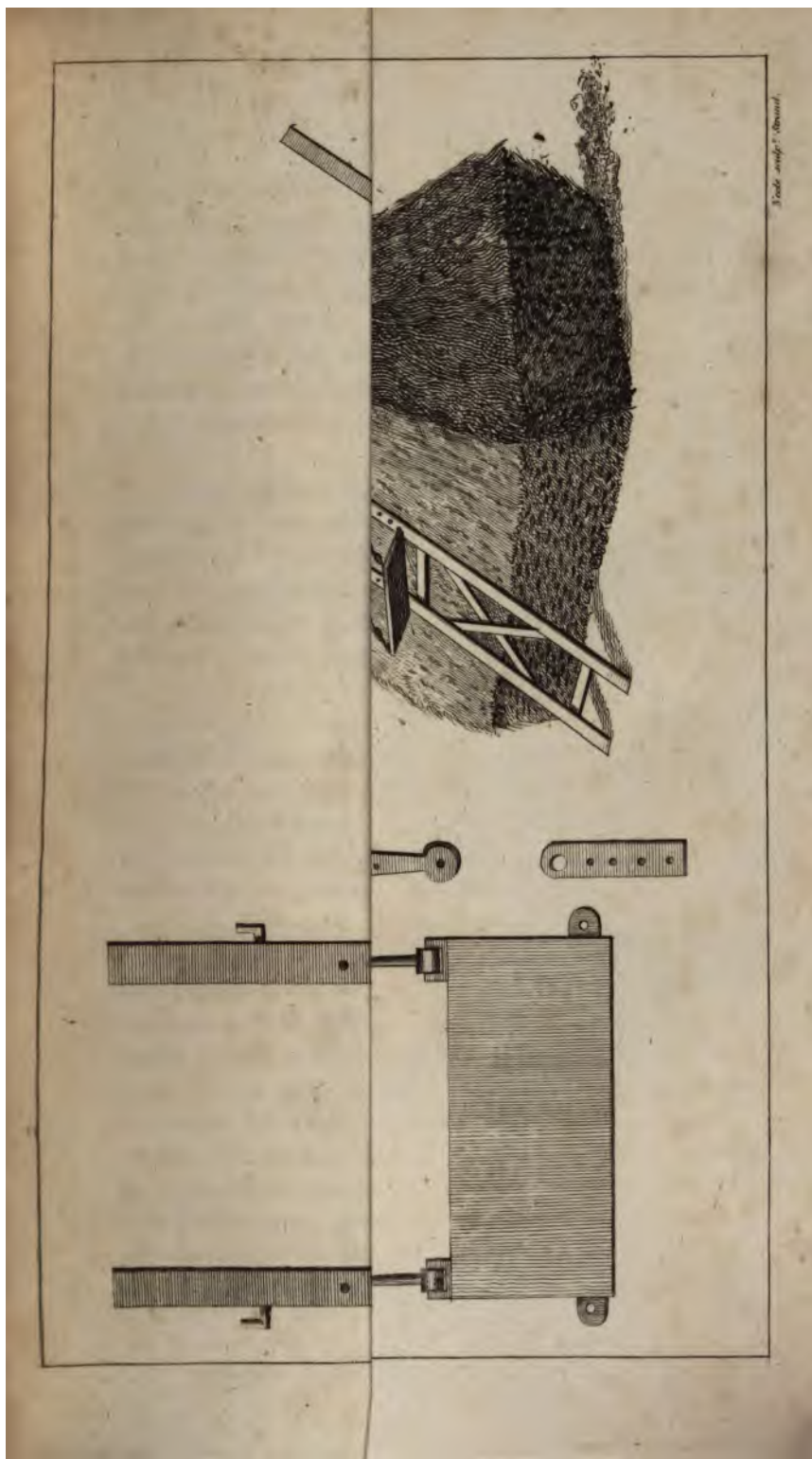
Mowing.—Towns must every where be supplied with hay, which, with the necessary consumption of the farms,
uni-

universally occasions large tracts to be mown : these, in Suffolk, are too often the same fields, without the variation of being sometimes fed, which is a beneficial management.

Hay-making.—This branch of the farmer's business is but imperfectly practised in Suffolk : the grass is left too long after the scythe, nor is there sufficient attention to grass cocks, and those of the second size. Too much is left to the hazard of weather ; nor is there sufficient care taken to tread the stacks enough in making ; they are rarely pulled, but left loose and rough on the surface ; and the practice of trussing is but now coming slowly in.

A gentleman in this county has invented a stage, which he uses for building the upper parts of stacks of hay or corn : it consists of two parts, one of which is a frame, eight feet wide, made of two fir balks twenty-two feet long, braced together in a parallel position, and having several holes bored in them, about fourteen feet from the ground, for the reception of the hinges of the stage ; and an hook in each of them, to hang the chains on which support the outward edge of the stage, and serve to raise it or lower it at pleasure. The other part is a moveable stage, eight feet long, and three feet eight inches broad, having an hinge under each end, at the hinder, or edge nearest the stack ; one end of the hinges is made like a bolt, to enter the holes in the balks ; the stage likewise has an iron plate under each end ; with an hole in it to receive an hook on the chain.

The stage is set against the stack when it grows so high that it is inconvenient to pitch on to it from the buck of an empty waggon. The holes in the balks most commonly used, are fourteen feet from the ground, about the height of a waggon load of hay ; should the stage be fixed lower,
it



Side view of the Press

it would be of no use, not being wanted whilst a man can conveniently pitch from the buck of a waggon on to a stack ; and should it be fixed much higher, it would be found too high for a man to pitch on to, when the waggon is nearly empty.

A stage like this is not expensive, and might be used for nailing up weather-boarding, painting, plaistering of walls, and other purposes.—(*See the plate.*)

Produce.—The produce of mowing lands is various ; but there are few fields reserved for hay, that will not yield a ton on an average ; low meadows, and uplands well improved, produce one and an half, and two tons ; and it may not be far from the fact, to estimate the fair rent at 1s. per cwt. of the average crop.

Improving.—Gentlemen here, as elsewhere, improve their grass lands, but it is not common to see farmers do it. There are large tracts in the county, which would pay well for draining, smoothing, clearing from bushes and rubbish, and manuring ; but attention is given almost exclusively to the arable land.

Laying down to Grass.—This is a part of husbandry little practised, and not much understood in Suffolk. The common method has been, to sow hay seeds, as they are called, which must be good or bad, according to the plants in the fields that are mown. Twenty sacks an acre, at 2s. 6d. a sack, have been sown, and not with bad success ; but the expence is high, and bad plants propagated as well as good ones. I have been for some years collecting separate grasses gathered by hand, and have several fields sown with them : they promise to be successful. On dry rich sound land, on which the diadel-
phia

phia and some other plants will abide, there is no difficulty; for white clover, trefoil, rib-grass, burnet, &c. will on such form a fine turf, but on poorer and wet soils, grasses are necessary.

Breaking up Grass.—Whatever is expended upon arable land, the tenant can, in the course of a lease, get back again. Upon grass this is not the case: he may make as large a profit; but still he will leave something at the end of a term for the landlord. If this idea be not the cause of the ill management noted, I know not what is. But the conduct ought to be a lesson to landlords, to be very careful indeed, of the clauses in a lease by which they allow grass lands to be broken up: instead of which, it has been common, in various parts of the county, to let great tracts be ploughed, to the unquestionable damage of the farms.

CHAPTER IX.

GARDENS AND ORCHARDS.

THERE is nothing in this branch of culture, that has come to my knowledge, that seems to claim particular attention ; without doubt, there are practices in the county which would be worthy of insertion, had they been communicated. I have only to observe one practice, not common elsewhere, which is, that of building garden walls no more than the breadth of a common brick in thickness, by means of waving the line. The saving is considerable. In regard to the effect, both in point of duration and fruit, accounts are various ; and the introduction of this method is not of a sufficient date, to ascertain it satisfactorily.

CHAPTER X.

WOODS AND PLANTATIONS.

THE woods of Suffolk hardly deserve mentioning, except for the fact, that they pay in general but indifferently. By cuttings at ten, eleven, or twelve year's growth, the return of various woods, in different parts of the county, have not, on an average, exceeded nine shillings per acre per annum; the addition to which sum, by the timber growing in them, but rarely answers sufficiently to make up for the difference between that produce and the rent of the adjoining lands. There cannot be a fact more clearly ascertained, than that of every sort of wood being at a price too low, to pay with a proper profit for its production; and nothing but the expence and trouble of grubbing, prevents large tracts of land thus occupied, from being applied more beneficially*.

Timber.—The strong loams of Suffolk formerly contained considerable quantities of large oak; these, as in every other part of the kingdom, have been much lessened, and the succession that is coming on, bears no proportion to the growth that preceded it. Improved cultivation of the lands, is the cause of this fact, which is so general in England. Rough pastures, over-run with thorns and briars, and broad hedge-rows, were nurseries of timber.

* Many of the woods might be converted to tillage, with much more profit than they at present produce. But perhaps this practice might be found gradually to reduce the growth of oak timber, and on that account, it would be good policy to let them remain in their present state.—*Note by J. R.*

As land became valuable, these have been cleared ; and with this obvious and valuable improvement, timber has of course declined ; a circumstance not at all to be regretted, for corn and grass are products much more valuable.

Copses.—Underwoods are not generally productive in this county. The net return from such as I am acquainted with, is much less than that of the adjoining lands under other products : I know various woods which yield little more than half the net rent ; and I have observed in various instances, that the soil is much inferior to that of the contiguous lands.

Grubbing up.—If the soil is dry, few operations answer better than grubbing up woods ; for on such, the exclusion of the sun, united with the fall of leaf for centuries, have formed a good depth of vegetable mould ; but in wet tenacious soils, that have not been drained, I have known them grubbed in this county with very inconsiderable profit ; yet the roots have paid for the work of extracting them. This is one of the many titles of subjects which I have inserted in this work, not for the value of the communications I am possessed of, but in hope that my readers, who may have experience, may be induced to send an account of their experiments.

Planting.—In most of the instances with which I am acquainted in Suffolk, planting has been performed more with a view to ornament than profit ; how far they are made to unite, is a subject worthy of attention ; and when it is seen that I have no Suffolk communications on it, I may hope the deficiency will be supplied by those gentlemen who have it in their power.

CHAPTER XI.

WASTES.

IF there is one object more important than another in the examination of the agriculture of a province, with a view to the improvements that are practicable in it, it certainly is this of wastes*. No person who has reflected seriously on the state of the soil of England, but must be convinced that there want few instigations to cultivate wastes, but the power to do it, without those very expensive applications to parliament, which are at present necessary even for the smallest objects. If the Board of Agriculture be able to accomplish this desideratum, it will merit greatly; and the national interests find themselves advanced in a degree which no other event whatever could secure. The magnitude and importance of this design cannot be understood, without discovering the extent of these wastes, which will, without doubt, be effected by means of the surveys going on in every part of the kingdom†.

I have

* The importance of this subject cannot be too much enforced; and it were an object worthy the Board of Agriculture, to obtain a Bill from Parliament, permitting a general inclosure throughout the whole county, of waste lands. Where the commons consist of good lands, the advantages of converting them to private property, would be prodigious; and the poorest, by being so converted, would, I am persuaded, produce double their present value; whereas at present, the profit is extremely small indeed. And whenever a landlord lets a farm with a common-right, which is valued with the rest of his premises, I believe every good farmer who makes use of it, would be a loser instead of a gainer.—*Note by J. R.*

† The importance of inclosing waste lands, is evident too from another consideration, supposing an equal profit only would be the result: the men who usually

I have calculated from much information, of different kinds ; and from comparing and combining various data, conclude that there are in Suffolk wastes to the amount of nearly, perhaps quite 100,000 acres, or $\frac{1}{4}$ th part of the whole ; comprehended under the terms sheep-walk, common, warren, &c.

It is, however, to be noted, that none of these are, strictly speaking, absolutely *waste*, if by that term is understood land yielding nothing : I include all lands uncultivated, which would admit of a very great improvement, not always profitably to the tenant, who may, on a small capital, make a great interest per cent. by a warren, for instance, but in every case to the public.

Commons fed bare, may seem to yield a considerable produce, but there is often a great deception in it : the cattle and sheep should be followed through the winter, and whenever it is found that there is no adequate winter provision, so often the case with poor men's stock, there are large deductions to be made from the apparent produce of the summer*.

In Bardwell, Mr. Davenport observes, that " Bobec Heath, in this parish, contains about a thousand acres. It affords a walk to five hundred breeding ewes, but their chief support, and that of their lambs, must be artifi-

usually reside near a common, are the depredators of the neighbourhood : smugglers, sheep-stealers, horse-jockies, and jobbers of every denomination, here find their abode.—*Note by J. R.*

* In this case, the poor man's stock ought to be, and generally is, sold to those who abound in winter provision. If a poor man buys a cow in May, and keeps her on a common through the summer, he sells her again in the autumn at a considerable loss. If he buys hay to maintain her over the winter, his loss is increased ; and it frequently happens that dry cattle (bought in early in the summer), are sold in the autumn for less than prime cost. Hence, the small advantages resulting to the poor from their right of common.—*Note by H.*

cial grasses on the inclosed lands of their owners. There may be also somewhat more than an hundred bullocks in it, with a few mares and colts, and colts from two to three years old. If a beast is put on the heath about old May-day, and is taken from it at Michaelmas in much the same order in which it was sent, it is supposed to have done pretty well. The farmer, meanwhile, has had his home-feed for his cows, and the beast is kept in tolerable order till it can be put to turnips. There are several inclosures which have been formerly taken out of heath, which are now under the plough, and, having been clayed, produce well.

"Sapiston is a small parish, and all of it the property of the Duke of Grafton. The greater part of the heath was inclosed a few years ago, and what remains of it, with other rough pasture whereon are many timber trees, makes a walk for about three hundred ewes."

SHEEP-WALKS.

Many farmers think these desart wastes necessary for their flocks, which is a most egregious error. They are undoubtedly very useful, and, if they were converted to corn, the number kept upon a farm would decline; but good grass adapted to the soil would be abundantly more productive for the flock. Whoever has viewed the immense wastes that fill almost the whole country from Newmarket to Thetford, and to Gastrop-gate, and which are found between Woodbridge and Orford, and thence, one way, to Saxmundham, not to mention the numerous heaths

heaths that are scattered every where, must be convinced, that their improvement *for grass*, would enable the county to carry many thousands of sheep more than it does at present*.

Some wastes that have been noted to me by correspondents, are these : in Hopton four hundred and ninety acres. In Barningham, five hundred acres : the quality very good. In Brome, one hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Hayward, of Lakenheath, informs me, that that parish contains five thousand acres of fen ; two thousand five hundred acres of warren ; one thousand acres of open-field arable, and a common of three hundred acres.

Mr Page, of Beccles, observes, that the grand division of commons in that vicinity is into rated and unrated ; and even the rated are of disservice, by being generally over-stocked to such a degree as to render cattle, after a long grazing, of sometimes less value than when turned on at first. A custom is also prevalent among farmers,

* The following observations will perhaps induce us to believe we are not under so very egregious an error. 1st, Upon newly broken up lands, the lambs are subject to the rickets, and other pernicious maladies ; and the effect lasts for numbers of years. Of this I can speak from experience. 2dly, Upon examination, it will be found that the wastes complained of are extremely poor, and not worth the cultivation. The rage for ploughing up has been so great within these late years, that except in a few instances, within the places mentioned (between Newmarket and Gastrop) no waste land remains worth cultivating. Several instances, which have come under my observation, renders this position of the author extremely doubtful to me. Within a few miles from me, several heaths which were broken up and improved under skilful occupiers, about thirty years since, have within these last ten years been laid down again, and re-converted to heath lands. And this, from a practical proof, that neither so many, nor so good sheep, could possibly be reared without them. And it may be observed, that the new heath will not be so good as the old one for more than twenty years to come. *Note by J. R.*—All this is founded on the supposition of their being broken up for corn ; in which case the remark may partially be right ; but they ought to be cultivated for grasses and sheep.—*A. Y.*

of skinning the turf from the commons, for foundations to their manure heaps ; and among the poor, of gathering the manure of the stock partly for fuel and partly for sale, and thus the commons decline every year.

CHAPTER XII.

IMPROVEMENTS.

AMONG the improvements which have been communicated to me through the liberality of the clergy, in their replies to my circular letter, I may note, that of wheat being substituted for rye. Mr. Davenport observes, that in Bardwell, he finds from the rector's books, that a century ago, there was but little wheat grown in the parish, but much rye; now the reverse.

Mr. Greaves informs me, that at Lackford one-third more corn is annually raised than some years ago; 300 acres of sheep-walk heath having been broken within 12 years; and that a large tract of heath is broken up in West Stowe.

Of 4000 acres in Downham, near Brandon, the whole some years ago was warren, but now a large quantity is under the plough.—*Mr. Wright.*

Of 1200 acres in the parish of Dunwich, one-half is waste; but agriculture on waste sands and black heaths has advanced rapidly in the last 20 years, by means of clay marle.

 SECT. I.—DRAINING.

HOLLOW-DRAINING,

THIS most excellent practice is general on all the wet lands of the county: it is too well known to need a particular

lar description. I shall only observe, therefore, that the distance between the drains is usually from $5\frac{1}{2}$ to 8 yards; the common depth is 24 inches, from 20 to 26* ; the breadth at top, just wide enough to admit a man to work in; and at bottom, as narrow as possible, not more than two inches. The materials used for filling, bushes covered with straw, sometimes straw or stubble only; and the expence, if with bushes, amounts, on an average, every thing included, to two guineas, or forty-five shillings an acre, the men being paid three shillings a score rods for the work. The duration varies, according to the goodness of the work and materials, from 12 to 25 years; and some filled with straw only, have been known to last much longer. It will not be improper to hint, that there are two errors very common in the performance of this improvement. The first is, making the drains in, or nearly in, the direction of the declivity; whereas, they ought always to be made obliquely across it. The other is, that of marking out, and making numerous drains across the sides of springy hills, which might, in many cases, be drained completely with a single drain, judiciously disposed, according to those obvious principles upon which the celebrated drainer, Mr. Elkington of Leicestershire, proceeds.

No improvement can have greater or more immediate effects than this of draining; none that pays the farmer with more certainty. Its importance is perfectly well understood, and the practice general.

* In this article of draining, from 20 years practical experience, I have found 30 inches of much more advantage in the depth than what is here mentioned, as it will draw the land drier, and the drain is much more secure from being stopped up by carting or treading over it in wet weather. The price of labour to have this work properly done, cannot be less than four shillings per score.—

Note by J. P. Denham.

About twenty years ago, a Mr. Makins, of this county, invented a plough for cutting these drains, which was rewarded by the Society of Arts; but, on various attentive trials, it was found to work at a greater expence than the spade, and has long since been totally laid aside.

James Young, Esq. of Clare, in this county, has thus described the method common in that vicinity, but improved by himself:

“ The forcible arguments you made use of when I had last the pleasure of meeting you, have determined me to communicate to you the mode of land-draining I have practised these several years.

“ Little use or advantage would be derived from my enumerating the failures and disappointments I met with in many of the experiments which I have made; suffice it to say, I have every reason to prefer my present method; and I will endeavour to give it to you in such plain terms as shall be within the comprehension of every common farmer: my grand wish is to remove that dread of the expence which has prevented many from land-draining their farms, and to impress on the minds of farmers the same opinion I have of it: I know, from experience, that in clayey soils it will answer perfectly, that it is the least expensive and the most expeditious, as well as most durable improvement of any in the whole system of agricultural economy.

“ I have a field that used to be so wet and poachy in the winter, as not to be able to bear the weight of a sheep; I land-drained and fallowed it, then sowed it with wheat, without any manure, and had a crop equal to half the value of the land.

“ During the wet weather, about the middle of last April, I examined a field of six acres, which I land-drained

drained in the month of November in the year 1773, and had the satisfaction to find every drain in the field (except one) running.

“ I do not pretend to determine what sort of soil will be most benefited by land-draining; in my opinion, there is scarce any land in a clayey country, but will be greatly improved by it, and in particular, wherever the horse-tail (*Equisetum Arvense*) abounds, a man will be very seldom disappointed in expecting to be repaid the expence by the first crop.

“ I hold it right never to draw the drains straight down a hill, but obliquely across it, with a descent just sufficient to give the water a fall into a leading ditch; there are some fields where a leading ditch must be covered. I contrive almost every method to have as few covered as possible; I like to have every drain independent; and have carried it so far as to have open ditches cut on purpose.

“ When I have marked the drains in a field (usually a rod asunder) I draw two furrows with a common foot-plough, leaving a balk betwixt them, about 15 inches wide; then with a strong double-breasted plough, made on purpose, I split that balk, and leave a clean furrow, 14 or 15 inches below the surface; but where the depth of soil requires it, for I like to touch the clay, by a second ploughing I sink it to 18 or 20 inches; it is then ready for the land-ditching spade, with which I dig 15 inches deep, a drain as narrow as possible. It is an invariable rule with me, never to suffer the man who digs to cover up the drain, but it is left open for me or my bailiff to examine, and then it is well filled up to the shoulder with wheat-stubble, cut and stacked for the purpose immediately after the harvest, and a small stick or two at the outlet,

let, to prevent its being stopped by any external accident. Lastly, with a common plough I turn a furrow of the upper soil, or mould, upon the drain, taking care not to turn in any of the dead soil raised by the land-ditch spade, which ought always to be laid on the outside, and scattered over the land.

“ It is right not to let the drains lie open any length of time, lest they get injured by wet or frost; my general rule is to fill them up every day.

“ It is not easy to ascertain the price of carting the wheat-stubble to the place where it will be wanted, and stacking it, because the value must depend upon the distance; it is equally difficult to say, what the work of the ploughs ought to be valued at, for though several acres may be drawn out in a day, with one plough, yet, I never chuse to do above two or three hours work at a time; therefore, I shall leave every farmer to fix his own price upon these parts of the business, only desiring him to consider, that it is work that will wait for a leisure time, and frequently, if the horses were not so employed, they would earn nothing.

“ I pay for digging the land-drains, one shilling and eight-pence, and for filling them up with stubble, four-pence, per score rods, without any beer whatever: an active man, used to the work, where the soil is not stony, will dig 23 or 24 rods in a day, within working hours.

“ The state of the expence, that is, the money a farmer will pay out of his pocket for land-draining an acre of land, will stand thus:

	£.	s.	d.
For cutting and raking together, an acre of	}	0	2
wheat-stubble, generally sufficient for an acre			
of drains, - - - - -			
			0
			Digging

	£.	s.	d.
Digging eight score rods of drains - - -	0	13	4
Filling them up with stubble - - -	0	2	8
Extra-work with the common spade, on an } average, a days work of a man - - - }	0	1	4
	<hr/>		
	£.	0	19 4
	<hr/>		

" Thus, in as plain and concise a manner as possible, I have given you the whole process, to be disposed of in whatever manner you shall think proper. I have not ventured to broach a single idea on the theory of land-draining; let time and experiment ascertain its effect, you know it wants not philosophy to encourage the trial."

REPLY TO QUERIES.

Question I. Were the failures and disappointments mentioned, owing to sinking the drains deeper than mentioned, or to filling with other materials?

Answer. The failures and disappointments I met with at first, were not owing to any of these causes, but to drawing the drains with too steep descent, carrying too many into one covered leading ditch, using a spade too wide at the bottom, not digging the drains a sufficient depth, and not paying a proper attention to the examining and filling them up: I never did use any other materials than wheat straw, stubble, and wood.

Question II. Clay and clayey soil mentioned.—Has Mr. Young tried his method in such as have the clay to the surface? At what depth is it found on his farm in common?

Answer.

Answer. I never knew my method used on any land that has clay to the surface; the depth of my surface soil is below the common sweep of the plough.

Question III. "A crop of wheat equal to half the value of the land."—Has Mr. Young observed that fields early after draining, are more fertile than they are after some years have elapsed; such remarks have been made elsewhere; query, if so, to what does Mr. Young attribute it?

Answer. Such remarks and observations, form a powerful argument in favour of land-draining, for as the drains gradually become impaired and fall into decay, the lands will consequently return to their pristine state and nature.

Question IV. Were the drains in the six acre field of 1773, filled with stubble only?

Answer. They were all filled with stubble only, except a little wood at the mouths, and empty themselves singly into an open leading ditch or drain cut for the purpose.

Question V. What is meant by a *leading ditch*? A drain, or a fence ditch? If open drains are cut across borders, how cart on them? Does not Mr. Young throw several drains into one carrier or master drain?

Answer. By a leading ditch, I mean a carrier or master drain, into which all the single drains empty themselves, and may be covered or open as situation suits; in many instances, the fence ditch of the field will serve the purpose. I strongly recommend these carrier ditches to be open, though at the expence of a whelm at the bottom of a field where a cart-way is necessary; the leading many drains into one carrier ditch, that is covered, must be more
liable

liable to accidents and injuries, than where every drain empties itself singly into an open ditch.

Question VI. How many horses to plough the furrows fifteen inches deep? Is it necessary to plough into the clay? It seems from this expression, that Mr. Young's surface soil is 18 or 20 inches deep; are the drains, as implied, 30 inches deep?

Answer. I never use more than four horses, generally but three, to draw the drains; I do not mean the surface soil of my land is 18 or 20 inches deep, but my rule is to touch the clay, though obliged to go that depth, and the spit taken with the land-ditch spade is always 15 inches deep.

Question VII. What is the duration of the stubble? Has Mr. Young drained any fields a second time? In cutting across old drains, if done, what was the appearance? Does the stubble partially rot and the clay arch? Or does the rotten stubble keep an open vein? Is it common, or do others fill with stone or wood? Would Mr. Young recommend those materials in any particular cases?

Answer. I have never been able to ascertain the duration of the stubble with any degree of exactness, neither have I ever drained a field a second time, but a drain will sometimes be stopped by carting on the land in the wet, or some other accidental cause, in which case, as soon as it is discovered by the wetness of the place, my practice is, to make one or more fresh drains in different directions to the old ones, and I have many times observed old drains, when cut across, though there was not the least appearance of any vegetable substance remaining in them, but full of a loose porous earth, at once run freely, or, according

ing to my workmen's phrase, bleed afresh.—As I hold cheapness to be one of the first recommendations of any plan of improvement in agriculture, I can say nothing in favour of stone; in some cases, particularly across an horse or foot path that is much frequented, the use of wood may be adviseable, but I use it very sparingly.

Question VIII. Has Mr. Young applied his method to draining grass fields; if so, in what manner does he take the first spit? And is this draining found equally beneficial as on arable?

Answer. I have had but little experience in draining grass lands, having only two upland pastures that required it, and only a small part of them; my method there, was to take a deep spit with the common spade, then one of 15 inches with the land-ditch spade, fill up with stubble, shovel in the mould only, and lastly, to lay on the turf neatly, so as to make as little blemish as possible; it has been done eight years, and continues to answer perfectly.

Were I to drain grass fields on a larger scale, I should pursue the same process I have hitherto done in arable lands; the turf may very easily be first raised by a common foot plough.

Question IX. Does Mr. Young ever drain in summer? Which is the better season, that, or winter?

Answer. I never land-drain in summer; two inconveniences attend it; the increase of labour in a clayey soil, when hard and dry, is very considerable, and the want of leisure, where good labourers are scarce: there are, who land-drain through the whole summer, but I always find something more material to do at that season.

“ What

“What shall I say in answer to your last request, that I would particularize my soil? There are so many technical terms used in agriculture, which are merely provincial; I am fearful lest I should not be understood by farmers at a distance; I will, therefore, just state the general properties and qualities of my land, sufficient to enable the farmer of every country to judge of it by comparison:—In a tract of 200 acres of inclosed arable land, mostly broken ground, yet by no means steep, it is natural to suppose a variety of soil, but mine varies remarkably little, except in the depth of the surface soil, which is universally shallowest and wettest on the highest grounds, and consists of moderately heavy brown moulds, mixed with different proportions of clay; the under stratum is every where white, or grey tender clay, abounding with calcareous earth, except here and there patches particularly wet, which in this country, are called galts; these consist of stone and gravel, and sometimes loose sand, are never of a large extent, and are effectually laid dry by land-draining.

“I have no land so light, but that the succeeding crop of barley will be injured by feeding off turnips by sheep in wet weather; neither have I any so stiff or heavy, as to require three horses in a plough: my constant practice is to plough with two horses a-breast, one man holding the plough, and guiding his horses with rope reins. It has been advanced, that we have not a particle of clay in this parish; in answer to which, give me leave to subjoin the best definition of clay I have ever yet met with: “Earths firmly coherent, smooth to the touch, not easily breaking between the fingers, heavy, viscid and ductile to a great degree while moist, not readily diffusible in water, and when mixed with it, not readily subsiding from it: this genus is the most unctious of any of this series, and hardens

hardens by fire, into a kind of stony substance."—*Vide Da Costa's Natural History of Fossils.*

SECT. II.—PARING AND BURNING.

THIS husbandry, which, properly managed, is the most admirable of all improvements, and improperly, the most mischievous*, is known only in the small angle of fen. In that district they could not cultivate without this capital assistant. It is scarcely possible, profitably, to bring boggy, moory, peat soils, from a state of nature into cultivation, without the assistance of fire, which is the most effective destruction of the spontaneous growth, and never fails, but because the men employed do not pare deep enough. In these fens, the original surface is rough and unequal, from great tufts of rushes, &c. called there *hassocks*. Some persons cut them with spades, at the expence of five to ten shillings an acre; others with the plough. Paths for the horses were, in that case, to be cut by hand, and the plough made on purpose, and called a *hassock plough*, cut laterally much beyond the line of its draught. But opinions are, in general, that hand work is the cheaper: in either case the hassocks are dried, heaped, burnt, and the ashes spread. After this they go over it again with a very complete and effective tool, called a *fen-paring plough*, the furrow of which is burnt. Cole-seed is then sown on one shallow ploughing; never harrowed, in order not to disturb the whole furrow, but rolled, or lightly bush-harrowed. This cole-seed is either for a

* This is the remark of a man of science and observation, and very unlike the declamation of many reporters, who know nothing about it.—*Baillie.*

crop of seed or for sheep food ; in the latter case, sells for a guinea an acre ; in the former, two or three guineas. Oats are then sown ; the crop productive ; and the land, if well laid down to grass, becomes good meadow. But the management in this respect is very bad, for they sow only clover and ray grass ; and after six or seven years, pare and burn again ; instead of which, if proper seeds were sown*, the land would be ever after in an improving state.

Whatever objections have been made to the husbandry of paring and burning, have either been the result of theoretical reasonings on false principles, or else founded on facts furnished by very bad farmers. The common conduct is to make this operation the preparation for successive corn crops, and perhaps in a bad rotation. If a dunghill were given to a bad farmer, and it was used on similar principles, it would almost equally exhaust the soil ; yet who has found out that dunging land is bad husbandry ? Paring and burning gives a dunghill also : it is bad management alone that converts it into an evil. Make it the preparation for grass, and all is safe.

It is very rare to find such instances of sudden improvements as have been made in Burnt Fen. Forty years ago five hundred acres were let for a guinea a year ; but in 1772 an act was obtained for a separate drainage, and one shilling and six-pence an acre levied for the expence of em-

* Quere—What are proper seeds ?—Perhaps marl grass, with meadow foxtail grass, may be found beneficial. A small mixture of the finest ray grass, or darnel, is found to answer well. Marl grass, though resembling red clover in appearance, is quite different in its effects. Clover is found unfriendly to all natural grasses, and marl grass the reverse. I find this fact established by extensive experience upon my own farm in Pembrokeshire. One very material advantage resulting from the culture of marl grass is, that neat cattle are not so liable to swell by eating it in moist weather, as they are with red clover ; nor is its hay so dangerous to horses' wind, as clover.—*Note by H.*

bankment,

bankment, mills, &c. In 1777, the bank broke, and most of the proprietors ruined. In 1782, on the success of the machine called *the bear*, in cleansing the bottoms of the rivers, and other reasons, occasioned some persons to purchase in this neglected tract. The banks were better made, mills erected, and the success great. Servants of the former proprietors bought lots for 200l. with almost newly erected buildings on them, that cost 3, 4, and 500l. Such lots now let at 100l. per annum. An estate of Mr. Jones, bought of ——— Chitham, Esq. for 200l. would now sell at 2000l. A Mr. Cash bought eight hundred acres for 25l. he since sold half of it to Edward Gwilt, Esq. of Icklingham, for 100l. the other half he sold for 300l. which has been re-sold for 800l.; and Mr. Gwilt could now sell his for 1600l. Three farms sold for 600l. would now let for 300l. a year. Mr. Foote of Brandon, in 1780, bought three hundred and ninety acres for 150l. a considerable part of which is now let at 10s. an acre. All these improvements have been very much owing to paring and burning.

The application of fire is as useful and effective to land as that of water. There are in Suffolk many thousands of acres of poor, wet, cold, hungry pastures and neglected meadows, over-run and filled with all sorts of rubbish, and abounding with too few good plants to render their improvement easy without breaking up: all such should be pared and burnt; not to keep under the plough to be exhausted and ruined, which is infallible, and the land left in a worse state, beyond all comparison, than it was before; but to be laid *immediately* to grass, that is, as soon as the course of husbandry necessary will admit. This ought to be without variation, under any pretence whatever, in this course of crops: 1. pare and burn for turn-

turnips*, which fed on the land by sheep. 2. oats; and with these oats the grass seeds sown. The oats and the turnips would more than pay all the expence of a previous hollow-draining, should that be necessary; of the paring and burning, and every other charge: and the change, from a very bad pasture to a very fine one, would all be neat profit. The tenant would be greatly benefited, and the landlord would find his estate improved, if let, as farms ought to be let, with an absolute exclusion of selling a lock of hay under any pretence whatever.

The dry rough sheep-walks covered with ling, furze, broom, &c. should also be broken up in the same manner; but universally to be laid down again with the grasses suitable to the soil and to sheep. On weak thin stapled land, two crops of corn, after paring and burning, would be pernicious. *Perhaps* they might be well laid down without a single one, which would be so much the better †.

* In moist bottom lands, rape will often succeed better than turnips; and the sheep feed better with rape upon such lands.—*Note by H.*

† It is humbly presumed, that it would be better to take two or three successive crops of turnips, in order to completely eradicate all the seeds of ling, furze and broom, before the land be laid down to grass, as otherwise those plants will appear with redoubled vigour. These observations on paring and burning are very excellent, being founded on common sense, reason and *experiment*, and confute the absurd doctrine of other surveyors, who condemn one of the first of agricultural improvements, as productive of an injury which is entirely occasioned by a covetous and slovenly culture.—*Note by Mr. Bays of Kent.*—There can be no objection to repeated crops of turnips, if fed on the land. They form excellent husbandry.—*A. Y.*

SECT. III.—MANURING.

UNDER this head the Suffolk husbandry furnishes some information in the several articles of

1. Marl, chalk and clay.
2. Crag, or shell marl.
3. Town manures.
4. Farm-yard composts.

CLAY, MARL, &c.

Claying—A term in Suffolk which includes marling; and indeed the earth carried under this term, is very generally a clay marl; though a pure, or nearly a pure clay, is preferred for very loose sands.

The extent to which this improvement has been carried, in both the sand districts*, is very considerable, there being few farmers of any note, on very light land, that have not carried large quantities. An excellent cultivator near Bury, though not on a very large farm, has carried 140,000 loads. The operation of this manure, acting both chemically and mechanically, is so obvious on very light soils, that it wants no explanation. But when the *clay* is not of

* Clay is thought to be nearly as good a manure for heavy land as for light land; and it is a constant practice to lay clay upon clay land, especially if the land has been laid down with grass-seeds for some years.

In the eastern part of Suffolk, if the clay pit be not very distant, the price of *digging, carrying, and spreading*, is 50 s. for 120 loads, which is really cheaper than a farmer can do it with his own men and teams.

I must here observe, that the clay of Suffolk will answer a second time; viz. Suppose the first coat of 100 loads per acre, to last 20 years, at the expiration, 50 loads per acre will make the land in good heart again; and the best mode of doing it is, to lay down the land with grass-seeds for a couple of years, and then lay the clay upon the turf the latter end of the summer, and break up the land in the spring following, to set with pease, if the land be proper for that crop.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

a good sort, that is, when there is really none, or scarcely any clay in it, but is an imperfect, and even a hard chalk, there are great doubts how far it answers, and, in many cases, has certainly been spread to little or no profit. The quantity usual is from 60 to 80, and sometimes 100 loads an acre, the load containing about 32 bushels. Many experienced farmers prefer carrying 40 or 50 loads only, and repeating it after the first course. The land receives more immediate benefit, and double the number of acres may be clayed in the first years of the lease, without any additional expence. The men are paid from 27s. to 30s. per 120, for filling and spreading, earning 10s. or 11s. a week; and the expence of teams is about as much more*. When this manuring is done, therefore, on very poor land, the expence is equal to the value of the fee-simple of the estate. The duration, and indeed the whole effect, depends much on the course of crops pursued. If the plough is too freely used, and corn sown too often, it answers badly, and the effect is soon lost; but, with good management, it lasts 20 years. Where the management is good, and the clay well adapted to the land, the profit

* In consequence of the impossibility of the occupier's being always with his men, and the opportunities they perpetually have of deceiving him, in regard to filling the loads, the best way seems to be, to put out the claying at 2d. or 2½d. per square yard, measuring the content of the pit after all is carried out. At this rate, I have found that the men earn from 9s. to 12s. per week.—With respect to the expence of teams, I have never given less than 4d. per square yard, measured as above, and found, moreover, tumbrils, wedges, &c. With respect to the quantity of loads per acre, 100 perhaps is not too much for newly cultivated heaths or warrens. But for other fleet soils, which have been for a long time under cultivation, 50, or at most 70 loads, is quite sufficient.—On such soils, to lay on too much is attended with great loss.—*Note by J. R.*

4 Men, at 11 s. per week, (much greater)	-	-	-	-	£. 2	4
6 Horses,	-	-	-	-	£. 3	12
Driver,	-	-	-	-	0	9
Tumbrils, &c.	-	-	-	-	0	3
					<hr/>	
					4	4

is

is very great. In many cases, a course of fallow and rye, or *light* oats, is converted to fine barley, clover, and wheat, and the produce of the soil multiplied twenty-fold; but, on the contrary, the cases in which the return has been inadequate, are not a few. And I believe it will be found, that on soils that will yield sainfoin, it is more profitable to cultivate that grass, than to clay the land for corn.

In the carrying on of clay*, or marl, they have made, of late years, in the maritime district, especially about Blith-

* *Clay*.—There are various sorts of clay; some so exceedingly strong and loamy, that it will not mix with the soil; others strong and full of particles of chalk; and another sort very tender, and has a mixture of sand; the second is the best; the use of it prevails very much at this time, in the strong wet lands in high Suffolk, even where clay is ploughed up. Within a few years, the mixing clay with maiden earth, and much out of the farm-yards, is very much practised; and a good farmer will tell you, that muck should never be carried upon the land alone; his reason assigned is, muck produces straw with little corn; but to grow a full crop of corn, you must use compost. Claying was performed formerly with tumbrils, drawn by five horses; but is now done with small one-horse carts, as described by Mr. Young, at one-third less expence; these carts had three wheels, which added much to the expence of them, and have been found very inconvenient, and often out of order; to remedy this evil, the third wheel, with the frame, has been taken off, and a pair of shafts substituted; the horse now goes nearer to his work, and from the small weight thrown upon his back, much steadier. These carts are getting into general use in the county; they are drove by little boys, of from ten to twelve years old, and will be of the most essential service in training them to use horses at so early an age: an old man, incapable of hard labour, generally superintends the unloading them. Some farmers have thought they do not carry a sufficient quantity, and have set up tumbrils; these go with two horses, and must have a large lad to drive them; they are not equal, or not to be compared to the one-horse carts.

In Colness and Sampford hundreds, chalk-rubbish is brought back-freight by the corn-hoys, from Kent and Essex, and stands the farmer in 4s. per chaldron, besides the expence of unloading, and is then carried two or three miles to the land. The method is, to mix it with maiden earth and muck out of the farm-yards, at the rate of five or six chaldrons per acre; after laying two months or more, the heaps are turned over to ferment: in the winter this compost is laid upon the land for beans, at the rate of 16 loads per acre, and is, without exception, the first manure that is to be met with. In some parts of Suffolk and Essex, near the *chalk-pits*, the farmers are very extravagant in the

Blithborough and Dunwich, one great improvement, which is, substituting the one-horse cart for the common tumbril. Thirty of these small carts have been at work in a single field, while the great tumbrils were all left idle at home; having been found, on careful trial, much inferior to them. A sketch of this nature does not admit the detail of economical management; but new and important features it is right to touch on.

— Kirby, Esq. of Kesgrave, has made considerable exertions in this husbandry. I found his clay carts hard at work, claying an old sheep-walk in order to break it up. He laid 80 loads an acre, of about 36 to 40 bushels each, and the pit at such a distance that he can carry but eight loads a day; the expence therefore is heavy. It is a clay marl; left a year on the walk before breaking up, and then ploughed for pease, which is excellent husbandry. On the poor parts of the farm his course of crop is, 1. turnips; 2. white oats; but if the turnips are left late in the spring, then buck-wheat sown the first week in June; 3. ray-grass, one bushel per acre, and if the land is not of the worst sort, one-fourth peck of clover; seeds it the first year, and leaves it two, three, or four. Upon this lay clay for, 4. pease; 5. rye; on one earth. But upon the good

use of it; and in Essex they are said to have injured their cold wet lands very much by it. Chalk certainly gives to the land a solidity, and is a great check to weeds in general; but in a few years will settle down lower than the land is ploughed; for which reason it should be used sparingly, and renewed again in eight or ten years. Chalk being so expensive, and difficult to procure in Colness and Sampford hundreds, has been the cause of a frugal use of it; for I doubt not, had it been found in the country, the farmers would have split upon the same rock as the Essex farmers have done, *by using too much of a good thing*. This manure has been used *mixed*, as before described, more than thirty years in this country, with success; and it is a saying at this time amongst the oldest occupiers, "Leave off buying chalk, and you leave off selling corn." Land certainly has been found to plant better with turnips and clover, since the introduction of chalk; and the wheat and barley to be of a better colour and quality.—*Anth. Collet, Esq.*

loam,

loam, his course is the common and excellent one of, 1. turnips; 2. barley; 3. clover; 4. wheat. He finds upon the poorest sands, that he can get white oats where barley would fail.

The late Mr. W. Macro, thus examined the question of the profit of claying by a tenant:—"As a well-wisher to all improvements in agriculture, I am sorry to find that it is now out of fashion for the proprietors of lands to bear any part of the great expence that attends claying and marling, and which on that account, falls heavy upon the common farmer that has a taste and spirit for improvement, and who, after spending a sum of money nearly equal to the value of the lands he improves, lies under a probability of not enjoying the benefit for more than fifteen years*, without due return for all his labour and industry, with the chance of being obliged to pay an advanced rent for his own improvements.

"To begin with the expence: the first is the *filling*, which (including spreading) is 25s. a hundred, or 2½d. a load, with an allowance by some farmers, of 2s. 6d. by others, of 5s. for opening the pit, and 1s. a load for all the large stones they throw out at the time of filling; the farmer to find drifts and stakes, for letting down what they call the *falls*.

"The team must consist of four strong traice horses, and two shaft ditto, which, for such strong work, must have very high keeping; I cannot, therefore, lay their

* I say little more than 15 years, because, if a farmer lets his lands lie a proper time after claying, and allowing a proper time likewise for threshing and going to market, it will be near three years before he gets any of his money into his pocket again from the first year's claying, and allowing him six or seven years to get over a large tract of land: he will then enjoy the first improvement about 18 years, and the last about 12 or 13 years, the medium of which will be about what I have above stated.

labour at less than 2s. a day each*, and the carter at 1s. 6d. a day, which, supposing they carry one day with another (allowing for wet weather, and hindrance by accidents, &c.) 30 loads a day, will be about 5½d. per load more, making in the whole 7¼d. a load, for filling, carting and spreading.

“As farmers differ in opinion about the quantity that should be laid upon an acre, some preferring 80 loads, and others 70, I will take the medium, and say 75 loads, which at 7¼d. a load, is,

	£.	s.	d.
per acre	2	8	5½
Harrowing and rolling several times, to pulverize and spread it equally on the surface,	}	0	1 6
per acre - - - - -			
Picking the stones up, and carting off, where used for the highways, per acre - -	}	0	0 0
Loss by the stones thrown out by the labourers in the pit, the farmer seldom making half the money of them again, about a load to 70 loads of clay - - - - -			
Wear and tear of carts and harness, including accidents, at a farthing per load, per acre	}	0	1 6½
Drifts, stakes, &c. &c. per acre - - -			
Loss of seed, as it should always be laid upon a layer, and lie some months before it is ploughed in, per acre - - - - -	}	0	1 0
	£.	2	12 6

* Two shillings a day for a cart-horse may be thought a high price, but when it is considered that he is, or ought to be worth 20l. I believe no person in his senses would lend another such a horse, pay keeping, shoeing, and farrier, and run the hazard of his being spoiled, by being whipped and strained thirty times a day out of a clay-pit, for less money.

Interest

	£.	s.	d.
Interest of the above sum for two years and a half, as it will be so long before the farmer gets any of his money into his pocket again	0	6	6½
	£. 2	19	0½

“ The next expence the farmer has to encounter (and which must ever be a bar to all improvements in agriculture in this kingdom, as the laws now stand) is the *tythes*; for no sooner has he been at the expence of carrying a thousand or two thousand loads of clay, or marl, than his rector may demand a larger *composition*.

“ The farmer’s argument, that he has been at all the expence, and has not yet got any of his money into his pocket again, is of no avail; for he tells him that the tenth of all his past, and future improvements, are, by *law*, as firmly vested in him, and his successors, as if a tenth part of the expence had been taken from his (the rector’s) own pocket; therefore, if he will not give him ten or fifteen pounds a year more, he must draw his *tythes*. And thus, on some improved farms in Norfolk (as I have been informed) before the first lease is expired, they have paid nearly as much in *tythes* as they did in rent.

“ To return to the 2l. 19s. 0½d. which sum, being money sunk upon another person’s estate, the interest of it is not only an additional rent to the farmer, of about 3s. an acre, but he is in all fairness, in the course of his term, to be reimbursed the principal likewise; and which sums added together, allowing for the decrease of interest, as the principal is paid off, I calculate to amount to 5s. 6d. an acre per annum, which, supposing the rent to be 5s. an acre when the farmer enters upon his farm, more than doubles it, from the time of improving till the lease expires.

“ To

“ To proceed to the calculation of the profits from the produce, I will throw the lands into the following course :

“ First, pease dibbled, or oats harrowed in, upon the flag with one ploughing; second, turnips; third, barley; fourth and fifth, layer for two years.

“ Now, as lands thrown into the above course, would by rest, and taking only two crops of corn, and one of turnips, in five years be in a state of improvement without clay or marl, I can lay the additional produce to each crop, on account of the clay, &c. (supposing it answers the farmer’s wishes) only as follows :

	£.	s.	d.
1. If with pease, one coomb, or if with oats, } six bushels, per acre - - -	0	12	0
2. Turnips, per acre - - -	0	4*	0
3. Barley, per acre, six bushels - -	0	15	0
4. Layer, per acre, 1st year - -	0	4	0
5. Ditto, 2d year - - -	0	2	6
	<hr/>		
	£.	17	6
	<hr/>		
Extra profit on account of the clay, &c. per acre	0	7	6
	<hr/>		

“ If I am right in the above calculation, a farmer who has a spirit to improve another person’s estate by clay and marl, may, in the course of a 21 years lease, get some profit by it. But then you will say, that the great expence be-

* Four shillings an acre may be thought a small profit on the turnip crop; but clay and marl is not a natural manure for turnips: I remember, some years back, a farmer’s claying a piece of land of his own (betwixt some that he occupied by hire), at the rate of 120 loads per acre, and the next two crops of turnips were not so good on the former, as on the other lands that were otherwise farmed the same.

ing over, he will have the advantage of it in the next lease : certainly, as he has had but little in the first term, his landlord can, and ought to give him some in a second.

“ The above, without dwelling any longer upon the subject, I should think sufficiently explains what I advanced, that there are too many obstacles in the way, to make it prudent for a common farmer to improve by claying and marling (wholly at his own expence) a large tract of light lands on another person’s estate, even upon a lease of 21 years; indeed it is my opinion, that it seldom answers in the *first*, and often fails in the *second lease* ; by a farmer’s giving too great an advance of rent, rather than turn his back upon his improvements. For if he is once led to give a little too much rent, he is next rated higher to the tythes, higher to the poor, higher to the church, and higher to the highways.

“ I should think, therefore, that it would be fair, for gentlemen, after their tenants have laid out a thousand pounds or upwards (or less, if the occupation is less) in improving their lands, to renew their leases at the same rent for twenty-one years, from the time the last year’s improvement was laid on, provided they went on with spirit, and got through the whole in seven years from the time of entering upon the farm. This, I must take the liberty to say, is the least a gentleman can do, to encourage a tenant that has a spirit to improve his estate.”

Mr. Brettingham, near Bungay, writes me, that the lands at Ilketshall are much clayed, often to the amount of eighty to one hundred and twenty loads an acre, twenty-four bushels each, which makes it necessary to cart off the turnip crops.

Mr. Parlbly, of Stoke, by Nayland, remarks, that “ that parish is six miles by three ; the soil generally light. This large area formerly grew very little wheat or barley,
but

but chiefly rye, buck-wheat, or oats ; many of the gravelly hills were covered only with broom, which now, by proper composts with chalk, produce fair crops of the finest wheat and barley. The method of chalking the land was introduced about sixty years ago ; since which time the agriculture of the parish has been constantly improving, and the general surface of it is now covered with very fine crops of wheat, barley, oats, &c."

In Sampford hundred, the soil rich loamy sand, they buy Kentish chalk at Manningtree, at seven shillings a five-horse load, with which they form composts for turnips ; they do this while London dung may be had at ten shillings a load.

CRAIG.

In a part of the maritime sand district called *the Sandlings*, which are south of Woodbridge, Orford, and Saxmundham, they formerly made a very great improvement, by spreading shell marl on the black ling heaths, with which all that tract was once covered. But as the marl, called there crag, is all dry powdered shells, like running sand, without any principle of adhesion, the effect was good only once ; for, after cultivating those heaths, on trying the crag a second time, it was found to do little or no good ; and, in some instances, even to make the sand *blow* the more. It seems, therefore, to have acted in this respect like lime, which has been frequently found to have great effect on the first application, upon lands long in a state of nature ; but on repetition, that effect has been found to be lost.

TOWN MANURES.

In the neighbourhood of all the towns in this county, the farmers have for thirty years past been very assiduous in purchasing all sorts of manures; so that the price has been gradually rising to 5s. or 6s. a waggon load, for even the inferior sorts: at five miles distance, a load of dung is estimated to cost, by the time it is on the land, from 12s. to 15s.; an expence so enormous, as to leave it a question whether it answers. In the neighbourhood of Bury, farmers neglect soot, which is carried to others at Isleham, Burwell, &c. at a more considerable expence, eight-pence and nine-pence a bushel, besides many miles of carriage.

In Sampford hundred, the soil a rich sandy loam, they buy large quantities at Manningtree, which come from London, and for which they give 10s. for a five-horse load of three tons at the quay, and which costs 20s. when on the land; all spread for turnips. There is great vigour in such an exertion.

FARM-YARD COMPOSTS.

The methods of this county are those general in the kingdom, and extremely deficient. The dung and refuse straw is turned over in the spring, and thrown into heaps, where it lies some time to dry; or carted on to hedge rows upon earth turned up to receive it, often remaining exposed to the sun and wind before it is covered up with earth, gaining nothing by the mixture; whereas, had the earth been carted into the yards in autumn, as a foundation for the dunghill, it would in the course of the winter be well saturated with urine, and in the spring be ready to cover the dung immediately in turning.

It is an almost general error, to be too inattentive to the quality of the dung thus made. It is scarcely credible
how

how many farmers, good ones in other respects, manage their farm-yards in such a manner, as would impress a belief that they thought the sun, air, wind and rain, extracted nothing valuable from a dung-hill; and that the washings running into a ditch, a river, or a pond, did not carry off the most valuable part. Landlords, however, are much to be condemned, when they form farm-yards, not to prepare conveniencies so obviously adapted to the right practice, as to force an adherence to it.

CROPS TO WHICH MANURE IS APPLIED.

Upon this subject a question in practice arises in Suffolk, whether the dung and composts of various kinds should be spread for turnips, or upon clover lays and fallows for wheat? I have attentively remarked the practice in various parts of the county, and it appears, that in the best cultivated districts, manure is applied for turnips; this is the case in Sampford hundred, on the rich loams and sands, and with great success. There are many good farmers who are in different habits, but the balance, on an accurate examination, would be against them.

SECT. IV.—IRRIGATION.

OF all the improvements wanting in this county, there is none so obvious, and of such importance, as watering meadows. The rivers, streams, and brooks, in every part, are numerous; few countries are better watered with small streams; yet is there not a well-watered meadow in the county;

county*; at least, not one to my knowledge. Some individuals have been so struck with the benefit of partial flooding by accident, that they have thrown water over meadows, but never have done it in a manner to be highly beneficial, and usually without any attention to take it off again. But of all improvements, this is perhaps the most unquestionable and important. To view large tracts of poor and unproductive arable land, below those levels in which water might be made to flow, is a spectacle that wounds every feeling of a man that looks about him with the eye of an irrigator; and yet this horrid sight is to be found almost in every parish of the county, at least in the vicinity of every stream, and in lands kept in the hands of gentlemen who call themselves farmers, and are really fond of husbandry. It would be idle to enter at large into the means of effecting this improvement. It is understood and practised, in great perfection, in many of our counties, and men to perform the operation easy to be had†.

* After reading Mr. Boswell's Treatise on Watering Meadows, and conversing with a gentleman well acquainted with him, and with the directions necessary to be given for the proper management of the work, I have, since the beginning of November last, completed such works as to be able to lay the greatest part of three meadows, containing more than 20 acres, completely under water at any time, when there is a stream running; and I have very little doubt, but the practice will become general in a few years, where it can be done.—*Note by J. P. Denham.*

† The mode of sending for men from other counties to irrigate the meadows, has been embraced by a few individuals in the county within these last two or three years; and it is most sincerely to be wished that it may become general.—*Note by J. R.*

CHAPTER XIII.

LIVE STOCK.

THIS object is perhaps the most important in the whole range of rural economics. The poorest and most backward nations contrive to raise bread for their consumption, equal to the demand; and to increase the quantity with the increase of their mouths. Their wheat, in the most miserable husbandry, is nearly equal, and much of it superior, to that of our highly cultivated fields; and we feel constantly in our markets the effect of their competition; but with all that concerns live stock, the case is abundantly different; it is by great exertions only, that a people can be well supplied, and for want of such exertions, many nations are forced to content themselves with such meat as others would not touch. Look at a sample of French and Swiss wheat, no difference is found; but examine the cows of Swisserland and of Lorraine, what a difference! Compare the mares of Flanders with the ponies of Bretagne, the sheep of England and of France; nay, let us come nearer home, and reflect on the wool in competition; examine the fleeces of Segovia and of Italy, in the same parallel of latitude.

Next to the cultivation of waste lands (which, by the way, much depends on the well ordering of live stock), this is the greatest desideratum in the agriculture of Britain. The sheep, cows, hogs, and horses of Suffolk, demand attention.

SECT. I.—CATTLE.

THE cows of Suffolk have long been celebrated for the great quantity of their milk, which, I believe, much exceeds, on an average, that of any other breed in the island, if quantity of food and size of the animal are taken into the account.

The country, which is more peculiarly, but not exclusively, the seat of the dairies, is marked out by the parishes of Codenham, Ashbocking, Otley, Charlfield, Letheringham, Hatcheston, Parham, Framlingham, Cransford, Bruisyard, Badingham, Sibton, Heveningham, Cookly, Linstead, Metfield, Wethersdale, Fressingfield, Wingfield, Hoxne, Brome, Thrandeston, Geslingham, Tenningham, Westrop, Wyverston, Gipping, Stonham, Creeting; and again to Codenham, with all the places within, being a tract of country of 20 miles by 12. The limits cannot be exact, for this breed of cows spreads over the whole county; but this space must be more peculiarly considered as their head-quarters.

The breed is universally *polled**, that is, without horns; the size small; few rise, when fattened, to above 50 stone, (14 lb.) The points admitted are, a clean throat, with little dewlap; a snake head; clean thin legs, and short; a springing rib, and large carcass; a flat loin, the hip bones to lie square and even; the tail to rise high from the rump. This is the description of some considerable dairy-men. But if I was to describe the points of certain individuals,

* The breed is in general polled; but a certain proportion of the calves would have horns if reared: the inconvenience of horned cattle among horses, and the damage they do to fences, are an inducement to the farmers to sell all the calves as veal to the butchers, or to the sucklers, which would have horns, and to keep for stock only the polled ones. The horns are to be felt at a very early age.

which were very famous for their quantity of milk, it would vary in several points; and these would be such as are applicable to great numbers: a clean throat, with little dewlap; a thin clean snake head; thin legs; a very large carcass; rib tolerably springing from the centre of the back, but with a heavy belly; back-bone ridged; chine thin and hollow; loin narrow; udder large, loose, and creased when empty; milk-veins remarkably large, and rising in knotted puffs to the eye. This is so general, that I scarcely ever saw amongst them a famous milker that did not possess this point. A general habit of leanness, hip-bones high and ill-covered, and scarcely any part of the carcass so formed and covered as to please an eye that is accustomed to fat beasts of the finer breeds. But something of a contradiction to this, in appearance, is, that many of these beasts fatten remarkably well, the flesh of a fine quality; and in that state will *feel* well enough to satisfy the touch of skilful butchers. The best milkers I have known, have been either red, brindle, or yellowish cream-coloured*.

The quantity of milk given is very considerable indeed. There is hardly a dairy of any consideration in the district, that does not contain cows which give, in the height of the season, that is, in the beginning of June, eight gallons of milk in the day; and six are common among many for a large part of the season. For two or three months a whole dairy will give, for all that give milk at all, five gallons a day on an average, if the season is not unfavourable, which, *for cows of this size*, is very considerable.—

* Several farmers in the parish of Hoxne, have found great advantage from a cross between the true Suffolk polled cow, and the short-horned Yorkshire. The calves have been better either to fat young, or to keep for stock. A steer of this breed, barely three years old, was killed last Christmas, and weighed more than 69 stone. Cows from this cross, upon good land, give a great quantity of rich milk.—*Note by T. M.*—I cannot recommend any crosses for the Suffolk breed, with a view to the dairy,—*A. Y.*

When

When the quantity of milk in any breed is very great, that of butter is rarely equal. It is thus in Suffolk; the quantity of milk is more extraordinary than that of the butter. The average of all the dairies of the district may be estimated at three firkins; and three-fourths of a wey of cheese per cow, clear to the factor's hands, after supplying the consumption of the family. The hogs are very generally laid at a guinea per cow, and a calf, at a fortnight old, half-a-guinea.

	£.	s.	d.
Three firkins, at 38s. average price of last	5	14	0
seven years, - - - - -			
Three-fourths wey, at 36s. - - - - -	1	7	0
Hogs, - - - - -	1	1	0
Calf, - - - - -	0	10	6
	<hr/>		
	£. 8.	12	6

About 2s. or 3s. may be deducted from this, on account of the calves reared to keep up the stock; and if something more is struck off on account of a few ill-managed dairies, that do not properly come into the account, it may reduce it to eight guineas. Instances are numerous, that raise it higher. The cows of a farm at Aspal, have paid more than once 8l. per cow, when butter and cheese were at 32s. Another of nine cows, produced thirty-one firkins. The butter and cheese of a farm of 90l. a year, let nearly at its value, produced (price at 32s.) 140l. and there are 40 acres under the plough. A farm of 185l. a year, that has near 100 acres of arable, produced 121 firkins of butter, and 65 weys of cheese. In another instance, 20 cows made 80 firkins, besides cheese; and another, in which the cows made four firkins of butter each, but no cheese. The common calculation is, that

a cow in milk eats in summer two acres of grass; and that on an average of twenty miles by twelve, there is one cow to every five acres of the whole country.

In regard to the expences, the dairy-maid earns to the full amount of her wages, by spinning hemp or wool; and as she is fed pretty much from the dairy, the charge is very small. Interest of the capital invested in the cow, is 7 s. 6 d. or 8 s. as much more for losses. Fuel, and wear and tear, add something. Hay is from one-half to three-fourths of a ton per cow; or, as they calculate by expence to the farmer, and not value in the market, 15 s. The profit left, much exceeds what any other application of the soil would yield, which, though good for cows, is not rich enough for fattening oxen beneficially.

In feeding these cows, the most singular circumstance is, the use of cabbages*, an article of culture which gradually established itself within about twenty-five years past, each farmer usually having a small field merely for the use of his cows; and turnips are cultivated on a small scale for the same purpose. Opinions are much divided concerning the profit of the practice. Carting off these crops on such wet land, is very prejudicial to the succeeding corn; consequently, those who make corn the first object, do not approve them; but the more intelligent men, who consider the dairy as the principal point to attend to, approve cabbages. The value of an acre rises from 4 l. to 7 l. In respect to their utility for cows, there is but one opinion: every one agrees, that cabbages and straw are by far better food for milch cows than any

* The practice of growing cabbages in this neighbourhood, about ten years since, amongst the dairy farmers, was almost general; and some were grown by graziers: the food was much approved of; but the damage done to the succeeding crops was looked upon as very great. This seems confirmed by there not being one acre growing within six miles this year.—*Note by J. P. Denham.*

quantity of hay; and a circumstance that proved the goodness of the food for butter, was, the veal carts, which go regularly from this district to London, taking large quantities of butter, which was sold and eaten as hay-butter as long as cabbages remained sound; but when they rot, there is an end of this laudable deceit, as no management can do the same thing with turnips*.

Another circumstance in the management of their cows deserving notice, is, that of tying them up in the fields, without house, or shed, or roof, to cover them. With rails and stakes they form a rough manger; and the cows are tied to posts about three feet from each; at their heads is a screen of faggots. Litter is regularly given, and the dung piled up in a wall behind. They find this better than letting them range at will, for cows before calving; and that the shelter of the hedge and dung, and the warmth of their bodies, are enough without any cover.

The greatest fault to be found with their management, is the carelessness with which they breed. There is no such thing in the country as a bull more than three years old; two years the common age. The consequence of this is inevitably, that, before the merit can be known of the stock gotten, the bull is no more. It must be obvious, that such a system precludes all improvements. It springs very much from the want of the spirit of breeding getting.

* To obviate the inconvenience of carting cabbages or turnips from heavy land, I recommend a small cart on a roller; but in every instance where turnips can be fed upon ground where they grow, I strongly recommend it, being convinced that the barley crop following fed turnips, will be from four to eight bushels per acre more than where the turnips have been drawn. Cabbages should at all times have the outward decayed leaves stripped off before they are given to cows, otherwise the butter must be bad. I have tasted butter made from turnip-fed cows, equal to any spring grass butter, which was effected by scalding the milk: it would not answer for carrying any distance, because the perfect sweetness of it does not remain above two days; but for eating quite fresh made, nothing can be better.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board,*

into this country; but this cannot originate here, while the price of a bull is 4*l.* or 5*l.* If a very attentive breeder was to arise, who bred merely for quantity of milk, and procured a breed better than any of his neighbours, and could attain the price of a guinea for covering a cow, something would gradually be done; for this purpose, there should be premiums given, or some other method taken, to excite a spirit of emulation*.

On the management of Suffolk dairies, Mrs. Chevalier, of Aspal, thus communicates:—"In the visit we had lately the pleasure of receiving from you, your inquiries concerning cows, and the management of our dairies, were, I believe, much more numerous than very easily to be satisfied. Your request that I would make up the deficiency, by sending you such particulars as have occurred to me, was dictated, I am afraid, rather by your partiality than your judgment; for I assure you, there is nothing in my own management peculiar, nor does it exceed that of any well-conducted dairy in this country. And I request you will observe, that my only inducement for throwing a word of the subject on paper, is your opinion that there are circumstances common here which are not so in other counties; but which may be useful if better known: should this not be the case, remember that you are more answerable for this letter than myself.

"In the conversation I heard on your purchasing cows, I observed that you inquired after large and handsome ones; but I have often known little cows not at all remarkable for beauty; give more milk than the greatest; for instance, at present, the smallest cow we have, a cream coloured polled one, gives more milk than any of the rest, though some are almost double the size. This

* The quantity of butter supposed to be sent from Suffolk to London, annually, is about 40,000 firkins.

cow last summer, for some time in the height of the season, gave four gallons of milk at a meal twice a day ; three gallons for the rest of the summer, and has given more than two gallons within two months of calving. This vast quantity of milk is not uncommon in this country.

“ But I recollect an observation you made, on the product in money of cows being nearer a par through the kingdom than the quantity of milk ; and it may be said, that the milk of cows which give so much, is not so rich as when the quantity is less. Mr. Chevallier having some horned cows, partly from Mr. Toosey’s breed, and originally from Mr. Bakewell, which do not give so much milk as our Suffolk breed, I tried an experiment lately for comparing the quality of the milk. Three quarts from a Suffolk polled cow, and the same quantity from a horned one of Mr. Toosey’s breed, were set in separate bowls ; stood thirty-six hours, and then skimmed ; the Suffolk milk gave two and one-third ounces more cream than the horned one ; it was put into two clean quart bottles and churned : the quantity of butter exactly one-fourth more from the cream of the polled than from that of the horned cow. Then added to each bowl of milk an equal quantity of hot water, and after twelve hours skimmed them a second time ; when the milk of the horned cow yielded four ounces more cream than that of the polled. As in the first experiment the superiority of butter was more than that in cream, we may conclude from this trial, that the quality of the milk was very nearly equal. I repeated the experiment to try the weight of an equal quantity of the cream of each : the milk stood thirty-six hours ; the quantity was about one-sixth more from the polled than from the horned cow ; the weight of the same measure of each, equal. I do not offer these experiments as
decisive ;

decisive ; nor by any means sufficient to draw conclusions from ; but they seem to deserve attention for varying and repeating them with more care and accuracy, that if any material difference is found, it may be known. All I can conclude at present is, that the milk of the polled cows appears to be as rich as that of the horned ones ; but the quantity they give in summer is greater ; and that will be the proper season for repeating these trials.

“ By similar experiments it would be easy to ascertain whether the milk of cows that are generally in good order or fat, is not superior in quality to that of others of the same polled breed, that are poor and lean.

“ Certain it is, that the product of our polled breed is very great. In the year 1784, I made from five cows to the amount of 42 l. besides the milk and cream consumed by a family of fourteen in number ; nor was that a more productive year than common, for I have done it more than once : and I am informed that 7 l. per cow is very common in this country, large dairies through, on an average.

“ The following is the product of one with which I am well acquainted :

				£.	s.	d.
3	Firkins of butter, at 32s.	-	-	4	16	0
1	Wey of cheese,	-	-	1	12	0
	Hogs,	-	-	1	0	0
	Calf,	-	-	0	10	6
				<hr/>		
	Per Cow,	-	-	£	7	18 6
				<hr/>		

“ And I may observe to you, that a farmer at Baddingham, who has forty-eight cows, and has neither wife nor housekeeper, hired a dairy-maid at 9d. per firkin of butter

ter and wey of cheese ; and her wages came to 6l. 19s. 5d. the number must therefore have been 186, or very near four per cow.

“ In order to secure such products, several circumstances must unite : no cows are to be kept that do not milk well ; they must be fed plentifully ; and well kept in winter, when cabbages are found essentially useful ; but this is a point which I leave to Mr. Chevallier ; he can give you better information on it. Extreme cleanliness in the dairy is an article on which more depends than is usually conceived ; not in quality only, but even in quantity of produce.

“ I have found it a very good way to add, in winter, hot water to milk directly as it comes from the cow ; it makes it yield the cream better. The trays in which it is set should also be scalded with hot water, or else warmed by the fire, before the milk is set in them. All trays should be of deal, about three inches and an half deep ; they are preferable to lead, which not only blisters when hot water is poured into them, but are said to be unwholesome. About twelve square yards of tray will do for twenty cows, with some spare bowls. And the churn for such a dairy should contain about fifty gallons, beer measure. The copper should hold an hundred gallons. Chaffing dishes of charcoal are kept in dairies in frost, but the cream does not rise so well. The best dairy-maids never put the butter in layers in the firkin ; but leave the surface every day rough and broken, in order to unite better with that of the succeeding churning : from three and an half to four pints of salt commonly used to a firkin of butter ; but two with good management are better. The milk after the first skimming is left twelve hours more in the farm-house, to make a second butter, which the poor buy at four-pence per pound. Another advantage for them

them is, skim-milk being constantly sold at three pints for a halfpenny. A dairy-maid commonly milks seven or eight cows in an hour ; but Mr. Sad, of Little Stonham, had a maid who milked for a wager, thirty cows in three hours, and was followed to see that she milked clean. In your calculations, you must not charge the dairy with all the expence of the dairy-maids ; for they spin usually fourpence a day (or to the full amount of their wages) either by hemp for the family use, or wool, the business of the dairy being over by nine or ten o'clock ; and in all the calculations of produce in this country, the sale to the butter-factor is meant, which is exclusive of the family consumption. Hence the labour of the dairy is reduced exceedingly.

“ In relation to weaning calves, my method, which has proved very successful, is to take them from the cow at a fortnight old, and to give them water-gruel and hay, by which means they are weaned at a very small expence, and with little skimmed milk.

“ If not carefully attended to in the winter following, they are subject to the garget ; by which distemper I have known eight lost out of nine. I believe it is nearly the same as the rheumatism in the human body ; lying wet, or having only very wet land to be on, will certainly give it : I know no cure ; but being kept perfectly dry, is an almost sure prevention.”

SCOTCH CATTLE.

In those parts of the county where the sheep and cows do not consume the turnips, the common practice is, to buy black cattle at fairs, from north country drovers, for that purpose. Some are Irish, and some Welch ; but the greater part are Scotch, of various breeds ; Galloways, Fifes,

Fifes, and Highlanders. The system in which they are grazed, is of two kinds: some farmers buy in autumn, and give a winter's straw, fattening them in summer; this takes place where live stock is wanting to consume the straw. The other method is practised when the common stock of the farm is sufficient for the straw; then to purchase in autumn, and put to rouen for seven or eight weeks, and from that to turnips, to which hay is added; and a few farmers have finished on oil cake, and other articles of food. The late Mr. Mure, of Saxham, stalled on a very large scale, upon cabbages and potatoes. This is a branch of the farmer's business, in which *general* details are nearly useless; it is only by the recital of particular experiments, that any accurate conclusions can be drawn.

SECT. II.—SHEEP.

THE Norfolk breed of sheep spread over almost every part of the county; and as the most famous flocks are about Bury (much more celebrated than any in Norfolk), it has been observed, that they ought rather to be called the Suffolk breed. This race is so well known, that it would be useless to give a particular description of them; it is, however, proper here, to note their principal excellencies and defects. Among the former is the quality of the mutton; it being admitted at Smithfield, that as long as cool weather lasts, it has, for the table of the curious, no superior in texture or grain, flavour, quantity and colour of gravy, with fat enough for such tables. In tallow, they reckon no sheep better. In fattening, at an early

early age, they are superior to many breeds, though said to be not equal to some others. The wool is fine, being in price, per pound, the third sort in England. Their activity in bearing hard driving, for the fold, is much spoken of. In hardiness and success, as nurses, they are also much esteemed in this county. Such are their excellencies : the defects with which they are reproached, are, a voracity of stomach, which demands more food, in proportion to their weight, than some other breeds ; and the consequent circumstances of being necessarily kept very thin on the ground : a want of that disposition to fatten, which keeps stock in great order on middling, and extraordinarily fat on good food : both circumstances, resulting from an ill-formed carcass, a ridged back, large bones, a thin chine, and heavy offals : a restless and unquiet disposition, which makes them difficult to keep in any other than the largest walks, commons, or fields : a texture of flesh that will not keep in hot weather so long as that of South Down, and consequently said to be inferior in price at that season : a loose ragged habit of wool, losing if not in high keep.

These ill qualities have so much foundation in facts, that other breeds are introducing rapidly into both Suffolk and Norfolk, and promise speedily to be well established. It is proper to observe, that of all these objections to the Norfolk breed, there is none more notorious, or more susceptible of direct proof, than the number kept on a given quantity of ground ; which, in these two counties, is fewer than is kept on similar land, of some other breeds. This is an object of importance ; whatever merit or advantage is attained by keeping 500 sheep on a farm of 750 acres, sinks much, if 750 of some other breeds might be kept on the same land. The first and greatest of the national

tional interests, as well as the profit of the individual, is intimately concerned in such a position*.

In the management of their flocks, our farmers have no point so interesting, as the almost entire reliance for the winter support on turnips. In some counties, large flocks are kept without turnips: here they have not an idea of the possibility of such a conduct. The late Mr. Macro, and the present Duke of Grafton, have given most particular and accurate details of their respective flocks†; and the former allowed eighty acres of turnips for thirty-six score ewes; besides twenty acres of winter tares, twenty acres of rye, and sixteen ton of hay. The latter, for forty-seven score of ewes, one hundred acres of turnips, fifty of rye, twenty-two ton of hay; and I find that it may be taken as a common allowance, one hundred acres of turnips for a flock of thirty score of ewes, which makes six to an acre. But this breadth will not be sufficient, without some assistance from hay, and also from rye; the quantity of both these vary much. It depends also on the breadth of sheep-walk; and whether such walk is well stocked with ling or furz, and kept back in summer, in order for yielding the more food in time of snow and frost. If these preparatives are compared with those of most other counties, it will be found, that our

* It is not in my power to controvert what is here advanced by the author. I cannot, however, forbear remarking, that each county seems to have a breed of sheep peculiar to the soil. And were there as much pains taken to remedy the defects in our own breed, as there is in crossing the breeds, and in introducing those of other counties, I conceive that the Norfolk breed would be inferior to none. One method of remedying these defects, would be to alter the mode of choosing the lambs for stock. Instead of the largest, which are now universally preferred, we should chuse those which are shortest in the leg, and have the broadest loin and shoulder. This would contribute very considerably to improve the shape complained of, and make them more productive in the fleece.—*Note by J. R.*

† *Annals*, vol. 2, p. 247. vol. 7. p. 1.

Suffolk flock-masters allow, with great liberality, for the winter season, and are at an immense expence to meet it. Whether this does not partly arise from the breed they are so fond of, demanding great *keep*, deserves inquiry.

This most ample provision of turnips is, however, attended with one very great inconvenience; which is, the excessive distress that results from such a severity of weather as rots that crop; the loss of 100 acres, or even half of it, in the provision for thirty score ewes, can only be made up by a dreadful expence in hay; which, in such severe winters, is usually at a price much beyond its average value. I have known flock-masters buy hay for their sheep, at the rate of 5l. a day, for weeks together. Such accidents ought certainly to induce them to vary their provision more, by substituting cabbages, kale, cole-seed, &c. in lieu of a part of their turnips*.

But, the provision, of all others, the most important, because the cheapest and most effective, is *rouen*, as it is called in Suffolk, that is, the after-grass of the mowing ground. The value, fed in autumn, rarely exceeds 10s. or 12s. an acre; but kept till the spring for ewes and lambs, is worth from 20s. to 30s. an acre †.

For the summer food of sheep our flock-masters depend altogether on what is called the sheep-walk (a piece of waste land) and the *layers*, artificial grasses, clover, trefoil

* From an experience of twenty-three years, in which, upon a farm of between twelve and fourteen hundred acres of land, two hundred of which are heath (which is very black and bad), I have maintained, with tolerable success, from forty-five to fifty-five score breeding ewes; and have found, that much less provision for them is required, than the author seems to think. Fifty loads of hay have not been expended upon them during the whole time; and generally, I have had about one hundred and thirty acres of turnips yearly, which have been appropriated to the use of the flock.—*Note by J. R.*

† The method of feeding here recommended, would be certainly attended with profit, but in most flock farms there is a great scarcity of meadow, or pasture land.—*Note by J. R.*

and

and ray, which are regularly sown in their course of crops, and which are often double the quantity of the turnips.

Folding is universally and anxiously practised, as the manure upon which the corn principally depends: the value of it is reckoned from 1s. 6d. to 1s. 8d. a head of the flock*.

The other circumstances proper to note are, that the rams are turned into the flock about a fortnight after Michaelmas, sometimes later: and in doing this, ten or twelve will be let in promiscuously among 600 ewes, without the least attention or idea of separating the sixty best ewes to put to the best ram, in order that some part of the flock might be improving: on the contrary, the worst ewes may, in the common method, have the best ram; and the best ewes the worst ram. With such conduct, a farmer has good luck, if his flock is not in a state of degradation. The lambs are born pretty well woolled. They are weaned immediately preceding Ipswich fair, (August 22), perhaps a month too late; nor is it uncommon to see the lambs drawing the ewes to skeletons, the middle of August, with clover over the hedge in full blossom, *kept for seed*, instead of weaning the lambs in it†.

The following *system*, is the common *flock* management: the wether lambs sold; and the refuse ewe lambs, after drawing off that number to keep, which supplies the place of the *crones*, sold. The return, lamb and wool. Wether lambs of the best flocks, sell at from 14s. to 15s. in good times; ewes 10s. to 11s. but the average of all their lambs at Ipswich fair, in a common year, does not exceed 10s. 6d.

* The method of valuation of folding, is generally per acre; and for thirty score sheep folded within six dozen hurdles, from 7s. 6d. to 10s. 6d. per acre. But, in my opinion, on an improved soil, it is worth much more.—*Note by J. R.*

† The custom the author here justly ridicules, must not be supposed to be very prevalent, as there is very little clover-seed grown on flock-farms; the lands in general not being sufficiently good.—*Note by J. R.*

The price of flock wool, for seven years, from 1778 to 1784, was 1l. 2s. 6d. the tod of 28 lb. It kept rising till 1789, when it was 29s. in 1790 32s. in 1791 35s. and in 1792 40s. In 1796 it sunk to 36s. Some flocks sold higher than these prices, but others were lower. It is a point of considerable consequence, to ascertain what is the annual *return* of a sheep in all the breeds of England; for many curious and important questions, relating not only to the breeds of sheep, but also to the comparison of grass and arable, and of different rotations of crops, depend on it. Mr. Macro's flock returned him 11s. 3d. a head per annum, for his whole flock of ewes. Prices have risen since; so that I am inclined to think, that *large* Norfolk sheep like his, which ranked among the finest flocks we had, may be calculated to pay in lamb, wool and fold, 13s. a head, which will make just three-pence a week for the year round: but this must not be considered as the average of Suffolk flocks, but beyond it, for great numbers of lambs are sold at Ipswich, Horrenger, Harling, Coolege, and Newmarket fairs, from 6s. to 10s. each. It is probable, that all the sheep in the county do not pay more than 9s. a head; at least, this is the opinion of various practical farmers, who know the county well. And that it is a matter of serious national concern, to have so great a number of sheep, kept in a country so well adapted to that animal, for so small a return, will, I believe, be admitted by every one.

There is no other sheep system on a scale large enough to demand particular notice. In the richer parts of the county, most farmers keep a few of a changeable stock, bought and sold every year, either wether lambs kept a year, or a year and a half, and sold to the butcher; or *crones* bought in autumn; the lambs sold fat early in summer, and the sheep at the Michaelmas following. Where

this

this is done, it is not common to find them in greater numbers than in the proportion of five acres to a sheep, that is, 20 upon a farm of 100 acres. In all such cases, and speaking not of particular instances, but on a general average, if the farmer doubles his money within the year*, he thinks himself pretty well paid; if he returns two and a half for one, he is well paid; but good managers will sometimes treble their money. All such points, however, depend for their merit on the number kept.

Much might easily be added on the subject of shepherds, shearing, mode of folding, distempers, and other interesting objects: but I am giving not a dissertation on sheep, but the sketch of a county, and wish to confine myself to those points which are somewhat local and appropriated.

Perhaps it will be admitted that a foreign cross is necessary; as much so for the profit of the farmer, as for the interest of the nation. The Norfolk breed certainly have merit; but merit, purchased at the expence of keeping only half a fair stock, becomes something very different from merit. The South Down, and Bakewell's breed, are introduced, and will probably make their way.

In regard to the number of sheep in the whole county, as it is a point of some importance to approximate to the truth, I shall calculate thus: that the sand districts have (which is nearly the fact) one sheep to two acres; that the rich and strong loams have one to five acres; and that the fen has one to six. Under these propositions, the numbers will be:

Sand,	270,000 acres,	- - -	sheep,	135,000
Loam,	500,000	- - - - -		100,000
Fen,	30,000	- - - - -		5,000
				<hr/>
	800,000			240,000

* Perhaps the profit is somewhat greater, as the folding, and the feeding of turnips by the flock, is the basis of a good crop on light soils; indeed, no corn could be grown without this practice on such soils.—*Note by J. R.*

SECT. III.—HORSES.

THE Suffolk breed of horses, is no less celebrated than the cows. They are found in most perfection, in the district of country that is upon the coast, extending to Woodbridge, Debenham, Eye, and Lowestoff. The best of all were found some years ago upon the *Sandlings*, south of Woodbridge and Orford. Amongst the great farmers in that country, there was, forty years ago, a considerable spirit of breeding, and of drawing team against team for large sums of money. Mr. Mays, of Ramsholt-dock, was said to have drawn fifteen horses for 1500 guineas. It is to be regretted, that such a spirit of emulation was lost.—I remember seeing many of the old breed, which were very famous, and, in some respects, an uglier horse could not be viewed; sorrel-colour, very low in the fore-end, a large ill-shaped head, with slouching heavy ears, a great carcass and short legs, but short-backed, and more of the *punch* than the Leicestershire breeders will allow*. These horses could only walk and draw; they could trot no better than a cow. But their power in drawing was very considerable. Of late years, by aiming at coach-horses, the breed is much changed to a handsomer, lighter, and more active horse. It is yet an excellent breed; and if the comparison with others, and especially the great black horse of the midland counties, be fairly made, I have no doubt of their beating them in useful draft, that of the cart and the plough. But the fair comparison is this: let a given sum be invested in the purchase of each breed; and then, by

* Clean legs and well formed shoulders, are criterions of the true Suffolk horse, points which entitle them to be good movers; and such they are in general, if used in chaises, and not too long habituated to draw only.—*Note by J. C.*

means

means of which, will a thousand ton of earth be moved to a given distance by the smallest quantity of hay and oats? It is the oats and hay that are to be compared, not the number or size of the cattle. The present price of these horses is high; good geldings, of five or six years old, selling at thirty to forty guineas. A spirited and attentive breeder, upon a farm of 1000 or 1500 acres of various soils, that would admit two or three stallions, and thirty or forty capital mares, might, by breeding in and in, with close attention to the improvements wanted, advance this breed to a very high perfection, and render it a national object: but then, query, whether the same expence and attention would not produce a breed of cattle that would, by training, supersede the use of horses? Of all the branches of live stock, perhaps nothing is in such an imperfect state as working oxen*; in every thing that concerns them, we are really in the infancy of agriculture.

The cows and horses of the county are already so good, that the only attention they want is that of selection for the purpose of breeding in and in. A skilful attentive occupier of a large farm, who carried these breeds to the perfection they admit of, would find his account greatly in it, and raise the prices of these stock high enough to excite competition, without which nothing can be perfection.

In the article *carrots*, I have inserted much information on the singular method in which Suffolk horses are fed, to which it is necessary here to refer.

* I have used for a year past, and continue to use, a pair of oxen to a plough, harnessed exactly the same as horses, driven with reins, and the same man drives and ploughs, as done with a pair of Suffolk horses. I work the pair of oxen but one journey, taking another pair in the afternoon; by practice, they will ~~walk~~ ^{plough} very fast, and in this way I can plough from an acre to an acre and a half per day. As they do nothing but ploughing, and are not used upon the road, they are not shod.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

Addition.—"In the east district, in winter, horses are never permitted to remain in the stable at night, but about eight o'clock are turned out into a yard, well littered with straw, and have plenty of good sweet oat or barley straw to eat; but never clover or hay. By this treatment, a horse is never swelled in his legs, or seldom has any ailment about him. Horses in this country, are as good as any in England, and are kept in as fine condition. A horse turned out every night, will hold his work several years longer than one confined in the stable.

"Cutting straw, clover or hay, and mixing them with the horse-corn and chaff, is a very good way, and is a saving in stover; but in the county of Kent, where they cut all the provender for their horses, they have a practice which the farmers in Suffolk are not acquainted with, and which I recommend to their notice. It is their custom, in the month of April, or sooner, if the season permits, to cut every day, a small quantity of green rye, and mix with their corn and chaff. Every farmer knows, that in the spring, many horses pine, and take hurt for the want of green food; and if the weather is dry and hot at the time, will see many that will not eat dry meat without its being watered: half an acre sown in the latter end of September, will be sufficient for ten or twelve horses till they go out to grass. Lucern will come in to cut as early as rye, and is preferable. I am convinced that whoever tries this *once*, will never leave off the practice."—*A. Collet, Esq.*

SECT. IV.—HOGS.

Of the hogs of Suffolk I shall only observe, that the short white breed of the cow district has very great merit: well made, thick short noses, small bone, and light of-fals; but not quite so prolific as some worse made breeds.

SECT. V.—RABBITS.

THERE are many warrens in Suffolk, especially in the western sand district; but within the twenty last years, great tracts of them have been ploughed up, and converted to the much better use of yielding corn, mutton and wool*. From this circumstance, has arisen the great increase of the price of these furs. Thirty years ago, the skins were at five shillings a dozen; they gradually rose to twelve shillings; but, since the commencement of the present war, have fallen to seven shillings, which may be considered as an event favourable to agriculture; for improvements will, without question, be the consequence. It is very difficult to gain a satisfactory knowledge of the acreable produce of land, in this application of the soil; for the warrens are more commonly estimated than measured. There is one near Brandon, which is said to return above forty thousand rabbits in a year. Estimating

* I apprehend that the soil of the principal part of the warrens in this county, is so extremely barren, and at so great a distance from lands of superior quality, from whence they might be improved, the present method of farming them with rabbits, produces more profit than any other that could possibly be devised, both to individuals and the public at large.—*Note by J. R.*—If so, why have such large tracts been ploughed at a higher rent?—*A. Y.*

the skin at seven-pence, and the flesh at three-pence, (in the country it sells at four-pence, and five-pence), it makes ten-pence a head ; and if ten are killed annually, per acre, the produce is eight shillings and four-pence ; which may not be far from the fact, on some soils ; but variations are very considerable. The expences are lessened, since faggots, which the rabbits peel, have been partly substituted in lieu of much of the hay which was once thought necessary for them in snows*.

SECT. VI.—POULTRY,

I LET the title of the section stand, to shew that if any Suffolk farmer has information to communicate, it will be received with thanks. The county is exceedingly well supplied, and especially with turkeys, for which it is almost as famous as Norfolk.

SECT. VII.—PIGEONS.

PIGEON houses abound in the open field part of the county bordering on Cambridgeshire ; but I have had no communications touching the advantages or disadvantages of them.

* The calculation in Lincolnshire is, that an acre of warren should produce twenty rabbits annually. The carcass is estimated to defray the rent and expences, and the skins are considered as clear profit. If this calculation be generally true, there is no mode of occupying such land as is usually appropriated to warrens, that can compare with it, in point of profit to the occupier.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

SECT.

SECT. VIII.—BEEs,

ARE very little attended to, in general; they would probably, in the neighbourhood of uncultivated lands, admit of a considerable increase,

CHAPTER XIV.

RURAL ECONOMY.

SECT. I.—LABOUR.

THE variations in the price of labour in the county, are not considerable: it may be stated generally (beer included) at 1s. 4d.* in winter, 1s. 6d. in summer, and 2s. 10d. in harvest. Call winter twenty-nine weeks, harvest five, and summer eighteen; this will make the year's earnings 23l. 18s. A woman earns six-pence, and the wages of men servants rise from 5l. to 10l.

These are prices by the day; but the great mass of work in this county is done by the *piece*, in which earnings are usually much higher†. With a clay cart, which goes on through winter, the earnings are pretty generally 10s. a week; and but little work is taken, at that season, for less than 9s. In summer, the rates are higher. In regard to the rise in labour, it is considerable. In my own

* Labour by the day, in the parish of Hoxne, is only one shilling, and beer, from the end of September till new layers are began to be cut: from that time till the end of September, one shilling and four-pence, and beer, except during the harvest: for the harvest month, if the men are ~~putting~~ into the family, they generally have half-a-crown a day, and two bushels of malt.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

† The putting out work by the piece, is certainly preferable to work by the day, and that which I have always pursued. By this mean, the labourer works with greater satisfaction to himself, and does more for his master; his earnings being then more than here estimated, in general.—*Note by J. R.*

vicinity,

vicinity, I remember it to have risen in twenty to twenty-five years, from 1s. in winter, to 1s. 4d. a day; and in harvest from 10s. to 12s. and of late to 14s. a week. There are parts of the county, where the rise has not been equally great.

Some rates of labour communicated by correspondents, are: at Brome, from Lady-day to Michaelmas, 1s. 4d. and pint of beer; the other half year 1s. 2d. and ditto; at Hopton, 1s. 6d. summer, 1s. 4d. winter; at Fornham St. Martin, 1s. 5d. no beer; at Lackford, 9s. a week, and small beer.

SECT. II.—PROVISIONS.

THROUGHOUT the county, the average of mutton, beef, and veal, to take no *weighing* meat, on contract for the whole year, may be stated at 5d. per pound. But mutton usually a halfpenny per pound dearer than beef; and the coarse joints of the latter, bought *in the afternoon*, may be had in general by poor house-keepers, at 2d. or 2½d. the pound. Pork 5½d. Butter, salt 8½d. 9d. and 9½d.; fresh 10d.* and to 1s. at scarce seasons. Cheese 5d., but Suffolk 3½d. and 4d. The price of all these is risen considerably in twenty years. Bread 1½d. and not risen.

* At Hoxne, fresh butter is always sold by the pint (a pound and a quarter), and during many weeks of this winter, it hath been sold at one shilling per pint: a very rare circumstance indeed.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

SECT. III.—FUEL.

THE fuel of the poor, is in general wood ; but for the last twenty years, coals have been gradually introducing in some cottages ; and in the parts of the county joining to heaths, fens and commons, they burn, as in other countries, heath and peat,

CHAPTER XV.

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

SECT. I.—ROADS.

THESE are uncommonly good in every part of the county ; so that a traveller is nearly able to move in a post-chaise by a map, almost sure of finding excellent gravel roads ; many cross ones in most directions equal to turnpikes. The improvements in this respect, in the last twenty years, are almost inconceivable.

SECT. II.—CANALS.

FOR the following account of the new navigation from Stowmarket to Ipswich, I am indebted to the Rev. Henry Hill, of Buxhall.

It will be a great satisfaction to me, to give you the best intelligence in my power respecting our navigation ; or on any other subject which may assist you in your very useful undertaking. I have therefore, according to your request, sent you a full statement of the expences, receipts, &c. &c. of the canal from Stowmarket to Ipswich ; the expence of making which, was greatly enhanced by the trustees being forced into a law-suit with the first contractors

tractors who had began the work, sometime before they were dismissed ; and as their work was began at the lower end, at different places, and could not be settled for till after the law-suit was concluded, the trustees were obliged to begin their works at the upper end, consequently the carriage of many of the heaviest materials, which would have been brought by water-carriage (had the works been finished below first), were brought by land. It is now nearly completed, and of infinite service to the country, and will be still more so, as the Suffolk farmers (who, you know, are not easily put out of the old-road), find their way to Stowmarket ; and indeed I may take in some part of Norfolk, for I understand we had a great deal of corn brought to Stowmarket from the country round about Thetford, Brandon, &c. last year.

Length.—From Stowmarket to Ipswich, sixteen miles forty rods.

Locks.—Fifteen ; each sixty feet long, fourteen feet wide : three built with timber, twelve with brick and stone.

Expence.—The sum of 26,380*l.* taken up at interest, upon the credit of the tolls, which sum was expended in procuring acts of parliament, paying interest to subscribers during the carrying on the work, and for making the river navigable ; and may be said to have cost 23,000*l.* in making the same.

Tolls.—Each barge pays for twenty-four ton to Ipswich from Stow, 1*l.* 12*s.* ; and from Ipswich to Stow, 16*s.* each voyage : up and down, 2*l.* 8*s.* ; which tolls are intended to be altered from twenty-four ton, and charged at thirty-five ton (agrecable to the act), at the same rates as before, when each voyage will produce 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
down

down to Ipswich, and up to Stow 1l. 3s. 4d.: up and down, 3l. 10s.

Revenue.—From September 14, 1793, to July 1794, the tolls amounted to 460l.;—from July 1794, to July 1795, to 937l. 10s. Ten barges were employed the latter part of the year: twelve will be employed by Michaelmas next. In the months of January, February and March last, from the frost and floods, the earnings were only 103l. 19s. 6d., which would otherwise have been at least 400l.

Annual Charges.—The navigation was opened on the 14th of September, 1793, when only from two to four barges were employed from that time to July 1794; and the navigation not being at that time completely finished, the expences cannot be exactly ascertained. From July 1794, to July 1795, it was intended by the trustees to have had the expences accurately ascertained, but from the late floods (the repairing the damages of which cost little short of 1000l.), they cannot be accurately made out; but from the best calculation, including surveyors' and clerks' salaries, rent of towing paths, and other annual charges, and repairs, they are estimated at 380l.

Effect.—Reducing the price of land-carriage more than one half, and a reduction (of carriage only) of four shillings per chaldron on coals, and consequently raising the rent of land considerably.

Tonnage.—The charge, one penny per ton per mile, from Stow to Ipswich; and from Ipswich to Stowmarket, one halfpenny per ton per mile.

SECT. III.—FAIRS.

IPSWICH for lambs, Aug. 22;—Hortenger, for cranes,
 &c. Sept. 4;—Woolpit, for cattle and horses, Sept. 20:

SECT. IV.—COMMERCE.

THE trade of Suffolk does not merit a particular attention, unless there were documents before me which would lead to ascertain the consumption of the county. The imports are the same as in all other maritime counties, and corn the principal export.

At Lowestoff, the principal support of the place is the herring-fishery, in which they have 40 boats, each of 40 ton, which they build themselves, at the expence of about 6l. to 7l. a ton: to each boat there are two fleets of nets, the price of which are 300l. Each boat requires eleven men. They catch from 10 to 40 last of herrings per boat; average 20; and the mean price 12l. a last, rising from 6l. to 20l. A last requires 5 cwt. of salt. The men are paid wages, except the master, mate, and one other; these by the last. To four herring-smacks, there are two boats employed in landing the herrings; they are carried immediately to the salting-house, washed in fresh water, spitted, and hung up in drying lofts; fires are made under them; the fuel, oak, elm, or ash-billet, cut out of the arms of timber-trees; other wood not so good; when dried, they are packed up in barrels and shipped for the Mediterranean. The nets and casks are all made in town.—The boats are laid up all the year, except from September

tember 22 to November 22, which is the season. If built larger than 40 ton, they are not so well for the fishery.

Both this town and Yarmouth have as many smacks as ever; yet the trade is much declined in the three or four last years; owing not to a want of fish or demand, but to the expences of all sorts rising. Dr. Campbell, in his account of Lowestoff, in the *Political Survey of Britain*, takes no notice of this almost only branch of trade; but speaks of a lobster-fishery here, which has no existence.

SECT. VI.—MANUFACTURES.

THE principal fabric of the county, is the spinning and combing of wool, which is spread throughout the greatest part of it; except in the hemp district marked in the map, where hemp is spun and wrought into linen.

At Sudbury, they have a manufacture of *says*. A weaver of *says* earns 10s. a week, if a good hand, but many less. Wool-combers 14s. The *says* are made in pieces of 27, 30, and 42 yards; one of 27 yards, at 2s. a yard, will cost about 3d. a yard weaving. The same master-manufacturers here conduct the combing, spinning, and weaving branches. Others buy the spun wool to employ the weavers. They have also a small silk manufactory here, established by the London mercers about 20 years ago, on account of the dearness of labour in Spitalfields; these men earn more than the say-weavers. No baize made here. Calamancoes at Lavenham.

The following satisfactory account of the woollen fabric, was drawn up in 1784, by James Oakes, Esq. of Bury:

“ Account of the number of journeymen and spinners at this time supposed to be employed in the county of Suffolk, with the computed amount of their annual earnings:

“ We imagine there are at this time, including all degrees, about 120 yarn-makers: but our following calculations are entirely founded upon the number of journeymen wool-combers employed by the masters, which think may be fairly stated at 1200.

“ We say, that every one of these journeymen-combers deliver in to their respective masters, weekly, upon the average, 33lb. of tear or tops, and that this is full employ for thirty spinners, including women and children, of all ages.

First, as to numbers:

1200	combers,
30	spinners each,
<hr/>	
36,000	spinners,
1200	combers,
300	{ journeymen, apprentices, riders, sorters,
	{ &c. &c.
37,500	
<hr/>	

Second, their earnings:

Combers and journeymen,	1500,	at 10s. per week.
		£. 750 per week.
		£. 39,000 per annum.
Deduct 1-12th allowance	}	3,250
for harvest month, &c.		
Net earnings of 1500 for	}	£. 35,750
eleven months, - -		

Spinners,

rs, including women }
 children, - - - } 36,000 at 3d. a day.

£. 2,700 weekly.

£. 140,400 per annum.

t 1-12th for harvest, }
 - - - - - } 11,700

arnings of spinners, - - - - - £. 128,700

nt of all the earnings, - - - - - £. 164,450

1 a bad trade, when spinning-wages are particularly
 ie earnings must, of course, be less; but think the
 s, *communibus annis*, may be fairly computed at
 10l.

stimate of the number of people employed, and the
 ies and value of yarn made in the county of Suf-
 solely for the Norwich manufacture:

ibers, - - - 523
 ners, - - - 16,736
 neymen, &c. - - 100

17359

packs weekly, at 30l. - - - £. 1,960

packs—364 ton per annum, - - £. 101,920¹³

s manufacture is supposed to have declined consi-
 7 since that period.

a the year 1775, it was computed that goods were
 actured in Norwich, for America, to the amount of
 1l. per annum; and this was reckoned only one
 -eighth of their trade: if so, the total of their ma-
 are in the woollen branch must be 1,400,000l. per
 l."

SECT. VII.—THE POOR.

THE most singular circumstance relating to this subject, in the county of Suffolk, is the incorporation of various hundreds, for erecting and supporting *houses of industry*. Thomas Ruggles, Esq. a friend of mine, having examined these, with great attention, is so kind as to communicate the result of his inquiries in the following memoir, which I insert, as the most satisfactory mode of introducing them in this report:

“ The local inconvenience and distress arising from the number of the poor, and the expences of maintaining them, had occasioned many districts within the county of Suffolk to apply to parliament for the power of incorporating themselves, and of regulating the employment and maintenance of their poor, by certain rules not authorized by the existing poor laws ; in consequence, several acts of parliament passed, incorporating those districts ; the poor have been governed and maintained within those districts, according to the power given by such acts ; and the conveniences and inconveniences, the benefit and the disadvantage, experienced from the execution of those acts of parliament, will be explained and elucidated by the best information obtained from the districts thus incorporated.

That this might be performed with accuracy and certainty, I determined to visit all or most of the houses of industry within the county of Suffolk, that I might be able, from actual inspection and personal inquiry, to state the facts which have been experienced respecting these institutions ; the conduct of them, together with the consequences which have arisen to the public from them ; and to make also some observations on those facts and consequences.

The

The middle of the summer was the time when the excursion was made; and the houses were visited and inspected as suited convenience, from the morning to the evening. The notices taken on the spot, and the informations received since by letter, shall be stated according to the priority, in point of time, of the acts of parliament incorporating the districts, and the erection of the respective houses.

The following questions were put to all the governors of the houses of industry, and their answers to them minuted, when answered satisfactorily; and the information obtained is incorporated with the general account; except when the governor or attendant could not answer them immediately, but engaged to do it by letter:

1. How many poor men, women, and children, have been admitted since the building of the house, annually?

2. How many have died since the same time in the house?

3. Has any, and how much of the debt contracted by authority of parliament, been paid?

4. Have the poor-rates in the districts incorporated, been increased or diminished?

5. What are the manufactures in which the poor are employed?

6. Is the sale of any of these manufactures, and which of them, diminished by the war?

7. Are the poor, or any of them, and how many, employed in agriculture?

8. Is any particular disease epidemic, or more prevalent than another, and what is the nature of such disease?

These questions were calculated with a view to form some judgment, whether these institutions tended to increase the chance of human life; to diminish the poor-rates in time of peace and war; and also to form a com-

parison of the probable profits arising from the manufactures of wool and hemp, in houses of industry.

Colness and Carlford hundreds were incorporated by act of parliament, in the twenty-ninth year of his late Majesty's reign; and their house of industry in the parish of Nacton, was built in 1757, and first inhabited in 1758.

The information which could be obtained on the spot, was not of the best authority; the governor and his wife being from home when the visit was made, which was about six o'clock in the evening of the committee day.

Manufactures in this house—cordage, sacks, plough-lines, spinning wool for Norwich.

Boys spin hemp, stinted at six-pence a day, one with another.

Girls spin wool; great girls stinted at six-pence a day, but receive for their work only half.

In the dormitory for men and boys, two men are usually put into a bed, and three or four boys; certainly too many: one man, or two boys, is the proper number; probably it arose from this circumstance, that the dormitory was neither neat nor sweet; dining-hall very neat.

The poor are allowed more liberty without the walls at present, than they used to have, and are more healthy.

Five acres of land are occupied by the house; two cows are kept.

Only one man out at work in agriculture; no boys.

The highest poor-rate in any of the parishes when incorporated, was four-pence or five-pence, quarterly.

What follows, is the answer to the foregoing question transmitted to me by Mr. John Enefer, the governor of Nacton house of industry, by the order of Philip Brooke, Esq. one of the directors.

NACTON HOUSE OF INDUSTRY.

The poor are employed in wool-spinning, home spinning, and making sacks, &c. the neat profits of which, upon an average, for the last seven years, amount to 277l. 13s. 6d. per annum.

The poor-rates were at first 1,487l. 13s. per ann. but advanced at Midsummer 1790, to 2,603l. 7s. per ann.

The expenditure, upon an average, for the last seven years, 2,367l. 8s. 8d.

The original debt was 4,800l. is now 4,400l. and will be reduced 500l. more, Michaelmas 1793.

The men and women able to work, earn from two-pence to six-pence a day.

The children are stinted according to their abilities, and not according to age, from one half-penny to six-pence a day.

Very few hands are employed in agriculture.

The number of poor admitted into the house, for the last fourteen years, amounts to 2017.

The number of deaths, for the last fourteen years, amounts to 389.

The most prevalent diseases in the house, have been the small-pox, measles, hooping-cough, and fever.

The hundred of Blything was incorporated in the year 1764; and the house of industry built on a rising ground, in the parish of Balcamp, about a mile from Blithburgh.

The manufactures are woollen and linen, for the use of the house, shoes, stockings, and all their clothes; linen is made in this house, up to the value of three shillings and six-pence a yard; nothing is sold.

The house also spins for the Norwich woollen manufactures, and has earned 400l. a year.

Forty-six parishes were incorporated.

The average number of poor admitted the first five years, amounted to about 203, annually.

There are now in the summer generally about 250, in winter about 300, in the house.

The number of men, women, and children admitted into Balcamp house since the institution, Oct. 13, 1766, total 5207.

The number of men, women, and children, who have died since the same time, total 1381.

These totals were taken from a list of admissions and deaths, transmitted to me by Sir John Rous, Bart.

Many children are admitted without their parents.

Near 800l. a year is paid to out-pensioners.

The sum borrowed was 12,000l. half of which was paid off in 1780; the whole in 1791.

The average of the poor-rates annually, at the first incorporating the hundred, was not above one shilling in the pound; this rate was diminished one-eighth in 1780, when half the debt was paid.

None of the poor are at present employed in agriculture.

In 1781, a putrid fever broke out in the neighbourhood; this house lost by it one hundred and thirty of its inhabitants; the town of Blithburgh one-third of its inhabitants.

Twenty-five acres of land belong to the house, which, together with thirty-one acres hired, are occupied, some for the plough, some pasture and garden.

The hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland were incorporated in 1764. The house of industry is in the parish of Oulton, near Lowestoff, and has been built twenty-seven years.

The number of parishes incorporated is twenty-four.

Yearly income about 1,200l. of this near 200l. arises from the earnings of the poor.

Sum

Sum borrowed, 6,200l. Expences in building the house about 3000l. It is erected on a frugal plan, and will contain about 200 poor.

Not more than 100 were admitted annually for the first seven years; the number now amounts to about 150.

1,700l. of the original debt has been paid; besides 300l. a debt contracted when the house was under bad management.

The poor-rates were advanced, in 1781, ten per cent, on the original assessment, and have not been diminished; but the debt continues diminishing at the rate of 300l. annually.

The register of deaths has not been regularly kept during the first years of the institution; but the average number during the last six years, has been eleven annually.

The manufactures are, making nets for the herring fishery. The merchants furnish the twine, and it is braided by the yard.

The hemp which they grow is also manufactured in the house; but lately the weaving has been put out.

Woollen yarn is also spun, but the trade is at present bad; therefore only such are employed in spinning wool as can do nothing else.

A child's stint, either for braiding nets, spinning yarn or hemp, is four-pence a day. Several children not above seven years of age, were employed in braiding.

Sometimes some of the poor are let out to work in husbandry at six-pence a day: their employment chiefly weeding.

The weekly earnings of the house, on an average, 4l.

Out-allowances were, last year, 55l. and are increasing, but supposed to be injurious to the establishment.

Land in occupation twelve acres, all arable; two yearly sown with hemp. No cows kept; their butter and milk bought.

The hundred of Wangford incorporated 1764.

Shipmeadow house of industry, between Harleston and Beccles, has been built twenty-six years.

The number of parishes incorporated, twenty-seven.

Annual income from their rates, 1,750l.

Annual amount of labour, about 156l.

Number of paupers in the house, about 200.

Deaths in a year, about 20.

There is no manufactory in this house; but their employment is spinning for the Norwich manufactures,

Out-allowances about 80l. a year.

Children are taken into the house from large families, instead of relieving those families by out-allowances.

Original debt 8,500l. of which 4000l. is paid off.

Land, forty-five acres, of which twenty-seven are arable; five cows are kept.

The house has no chapel; but they attend the parish-church*.

Loes and Wilford hundreds, incorporated in 1765.

The house of industry in the parish of Melton, erected the same year, is on a more extended and expensive scale than any of those which have hitherto been examined.— Their dining-hall is very spacious and neat; as are the dormitories. There are apartments appropriated to the surgeon. The governor's apartments are large and convenient. The cellars are excellent. There are good rooms for the boys and girls schools; and there are also apartments fitted up and appropriated as penitentiary lodgings for refractory people, and those who may be guilty of

* Oulton and Shipmeadow houses of industry were visited, and the notices of them taken by a friend who accompanied me to the other houses of industry in the county.

offences requiring solitary restraint, under authority of the act of parliament which passed in 1790, enabling the incorporated hundreds to borrow an additional sum of money.

The manufactures are linen and woollen: the first principally for their own use; the last is considerably affected by the war.

The number of poor in the house is from 230 to 240.

The average number of deaths, for the last three years, is about sixteen annually. The governor could not give any information, in this respect, farther back, not having been there longer.

The out-allowances are large; and, by the last rules and orders drawn up for the regulating the proceedings of the directors and acting guardians, printed in 1792, although they seem to have limited the sums to be allowed, with prudence, they do not seem to have been equally careful, that the number of paupers who receive out-allowances shall be reduced, by obliging them to come into the house. These out-allowances are the cause of the increase of expence, and tend to the old system, to avoid which was the occasion of erecting these houses. By a letter I was favoured with from the Rev. Dr. Frank, of Alderton, it appears, that the original debt of these hundreds was 9,200l.—The present debt is 10,050l. That the maximum of the poor-rates, in the incorporated hundreds, was not more, including Marshalsea-money, &c. than fifteen-pence in the pound annually, estimating at rack-rents, when the hundreds were incorporated, and that they remain the same. A surgeon and schoolmaster reside in the house.

There were between thirty and forty in the sick-wards, mostly confined by the infirmities natural to age; but sore legs were the prevailing complaint among them.

The poor children were taught different trades in the house, besides the manufactures; such as making clothes, shoes, &c. Three poor men were employed in agriculture.

Quantity

Quantity of acres belonging to the house, about thirty. Three acres of hemp are grown annually, and manufactured; about an acre and a half of garden; the rest pasture. Six cows are kept.

The late governor considerably injured the revenue of this house by his management of the manufactures.

Sampford hundred, incorporated 1765.

The house of industry erected 1766, in the parish of Tattingstone, and opened for the reception of the poor at Michaelmas in the same year.

The original sum borrowed was 8,250*l.* of which 2,450*l.* has been paid.

The number of parishes incorporated is twenty-five.

The yearly assessments 2,262*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

The rates were settled in 1766, at 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound by the year, and remain the same.

The average number of poor in the house, and the number of deaths for the same years :

	POOR IN THE HOUSE.				DEATHS.			
In 1786,	-	-	-	280	-	-	-	47
1787,	-	-	-	251	-	-	-	12
1788,	-	-	-	262	-	-	-	26
1789,	-	-	-	262	-	-	-	32

The average number of poor admitted from 1766, annually, could not be exactly ascertained, but is about 260. The average number of deaths from the same year, annually, is 37 and a fraction; but the small-pox, attended, or rather followed, by a putrid fever, has been in the house three years, viz. in 1780, 1781, 1791, when the number of deaths each year was 76, 81, 56.

The poor are principally employed in spinning for Norwich; the profit on which was,

In

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
In 1786, - - -	514	9	11				
1787, - - -	509	0	3				
1788, - - -	407	18	9				
1789, - - -	401	16	7				
Out-allowances the same years, 186	6	4½	—	240	17	10	
	320	4	9	—	294	19	9

Income and expenditure the same years:

	INCOME.				EXPENDITURE.		
	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
In 1786, - - -	2838	12	4	- -	2575	18	6
1787, - - -	2857	5	5	- -	2722	14	4
1788, - - -	2737	2	9	- -	2938	3	3
1789, - - -	2721	2	9	- -	2907	12	4

There are at present eleven packs of top-work, value about 300l. left unsold, on account of the stagnation of the Norwich trade.

Only two men and three boys are at present employed in agriculture.

The officers of the house are, a governor, surgeon, chaplain, matron.

In the dormitories, which are large, there are two or three windows in each, opposite to the general range of windows; these have a great effect in keeping the rooms airy and sweet.

There were no sick in the infirmary.

The land belonging to the house is thirty-six acres.

The hundreds of Bosmere and Claydon were incorporated in 1765.

The house of industry was erected in 1766, in the parish of Barham, and opened for the reception of the poor in the month of October in the same year.

The

The original sum borrowed was 9,994*l.* of which 7,294*l.* has been paid off.

The number of parishes incorporated is thirty-five.

The yearly assessments 2,561*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*

The poor-rates remain the same.

The average number of poor in the house, and the number of deaths for the same years :

		POOR.			DEATHS.
In the year 1787,	- - -	200	- - -	-	34
1788,	- - -	246	- - -	-	35
1789,	- - -	247	- - -	-	32
1790,	- - -	247	- - -	-	55
1791,	- - -	213	- - -	-	72
1792,	- - -	197	- - -	-	25

The small-pox was the occasion of the increased number of deaths in the years 1790 and 1791.

The information received on this head was, that the poor in general were very averse to inoculation ; therefore, when the pest-house (one of which each house of industry has) is full, there were no means to prevent the disease going through the house of industry itself ; the consequence has been a considerable mortality, but probably not greater than when the same disease has attacked the village poor, and its fatal effects have not been prevented by inoculation. The Barham house has now two pest-houses at a little distance from it.

The poor are principally employed in spinning for Norwich. Their profit has been, on an average, about 200*l.* annually ; but for the half-year ending at Midsummer 1793, only 72*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

		£.	s.	d.
Out allowances,	1786, - - -	323	3	8
	1787, - - -	308	3	2
	1788, - - -	357	3	10
	1789, - - -	377	6	10
		Income		

Income and expenditure for seven years :

INCOME.				EXPENDITURE.			
£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.	
1786, - - -	2959	12	0	- - -	2380	13	0
1787, - - -	2905	2	0	- - -	2175	8	6
1788, - - -	2857	14	6	- - -	2574	7	0
1789, - - -	2876	8	0	- - -	2587	5	0
1790, - - -	2908	16	11	- - -	2622	10	2
1791, - - -	2890	10	0	- - -	2529	18	10
1792, - - -	2920	13	6	- - -	2810	10	3
<hr/>				<hr/>			
Total, £.20,318 16 11				- £.17,680 12 9			
<hr/>				<hr/>			

Profit to the house in seven years, ending in 1792, 2,638l. 4s. 2d.

There were more women between the ages of twenty and thirty years in this house, than in any of the other houses of industry.

Seventeen aged and infirm people were in the sick-wards.

Land belonging to this house, twenty acres, of which two acres were garden ; six cows were kept.

The hundred of Cosford and the parish of Polsted incorporated in the nineteenth year of the present reign.

The house of industry is situated in the parish of Semer, and was erected in 1780.

The original debt was 8000l.—is now reduced to 180l. and an annuity of 20l. payable to a person upwards of sixty years of age.

The poor-rates have been reduced three-eighths ; and a considerable fund remains in hand.

The poor in the house are employed in spinning wool, which is washed and combed in the house ; and the yarn is sold at Norwich by commission ; but the sale has been con-

considerably affected by the war: a considerable quantity now remains in hand.

The poor, who are able, are employed in agriculture, when an opportunity offers.

The average number of paupers generally in the house, is about one hundred and eighty.

The average number of burials annually, since the institution, is about twenty-six; the much greater proportion died the first two years after the house was inhabited, which was attributed to too much meat diet being allowed to the paupers after their first coming into the house, after having suffered extreme poverty: this cause has been since guarded against, and the burials have considerably decreased.

The house has been free from any epidemic disease, since it has been inhabited; when the small-pox has been prevalent in the country, there have been two general inoculations in the house, with great success each time.

When I visited this house of industry, the governor was from home; as was the Rev. Mr. Cook, the son of that worthy magistrate who from the first institution of the house to the time of his death, regulated the management of it with so much attention, as to make it productive, in the shortest space of time, of more beneficial effects than any other in the county of Suffolk. It was from an answer to a letter I took the liberty of writing to this gentleman, that the foregoing account has been extracted; the information obtained, and observations made on the spot, shall follow from my own notes.

The chief employment is spinning yarn for Norwich; but some of the top-work is wove into serge for the women's jackets.

Coarse thickset is bought at Norwich for cloathing; linen cloth for shirts and shifts, at the market town of the hundred.

Poor

Poor in the house, July 25, 1793: men 27, women 42, children 22, between the ages of 12 and 20; under the age of 12 years 74; in all 165.

No men are out at day labour; four boys are scaring birds at the wages they can earn by spinning, which is five-pence a day. Girls at the age of thirteen are put to service; boys at the age of fourteen.

Twenty-two packs of yarn remained unsold, valued at about 600l. Land belonging to the house, about twelve acres; of which two are garden, ten meadow and pasture.

Hartsmere, Hoxne, and Threading hundreds, incorporated in the 19th of the present reign.

There is no house of industry erected*. Owing chiefly to the difficulty, at the time of incorporating the hundreds, of borrowing money, several parishes in the hundreds have erected workhouses for setting to work and maintaining the poor; and, in general, it is supposed by the incorporated hundreds, that this plan is equally, if not more beneficial to the respective parishes, than if they had built a house of industry, as they were empowered to do by the act of parliament incorporating them. For this information, I am obliged to a letter from the Rev. Mr. Chevallier of Aspal.

* Sixteen thousand pounds was the sum wanted; 500l. was only offered: it was borrowed, and repaid by a contribution among the several landlords within the hundreds, when it was found impossible to put the act of parliament into execution. It was said the district was too large to be well managed. This occasioned the difficulty in raising the money wanted, though it is well known that the large hundred of Blything was much better conducted† than any of the smaller ones.—*Note by a Correspondent of the Board.*

† If, by "better conducted," the author of this note means, more successfully as to *profit*, I agree; but there is great doubt as to the other part of good conduct. By having been very profuse in their out-door allowances, they have wonderfully increased the wants and demands. They have done well from having a very large income, and only one town, for Southwold can scarcely be termed a town.—*Additional Note by another Correspondent.*

The hundred of Stow, incorporated in the 20th of his present Majesty's reign. The house of industry in the parish of One-house, opened for the reception of paupers Oct. 11th, 1781.

The sum first borrowed was only 8000*l.* but the expence of building the house so much exceeded the sum intended to be laid out for that purpose, than an additional debt of 4,150*l.* was afterwards incurred; and the rates were increased one-fourth, by common consent, for three years: they remain now the same as they were at first. Fifteen hundred pounds have been paid of the debt.

The poor are employed in spinning top work for Norwich; the wool is bought by the house; and the cloathing for the use of the house, is made from the refuse of the wool, and such spinning as is unfit for the Norwich manufactory; their best rugs are also made from these materials: no part of their cloathing is put out to be made except stockings.

The sale of their spinning is considerably affected by the war; twelve packs were left in the house unsold the latter end of July, the value of which is about 24*l.* a pack.

None are employed in agriculture at present; only two men are in the house, who can do harvest work; some children are sometimes employed in weeding; all who are able are employed in hop-picking; but it is conceived that nothing is saved by such employment.

The average number of paupers in the house, about two hundred.

The number of burials since Oct. 11, 1780, to August 1, 1793, as follows:

Oct. 11, 1780, to Jan. 1, 1781,	8
In the years	1781, 25
	1782, 51 a putrid fever.

In

In the years	1783,	61	a putrid fever.
	1784,	51	a putrid fever.
	1785,	14	
	1786,	2	
	1787,	17	
	1788,	15	
	1789,	11	
	1790,	13	
	1791,	19	
	1792,	18	
To August 1,	-	-	1793, 17

These form, taking the fractions of a year in 1780 and 1793, as one year, an average of twenty-four and two-thirteenths yearly; or omitting the three years when the putrid fever prevailed, the average of the remaining ten years is only fifteen and one-tenth.

Annual income from rates, 1,987 l. Ditto from labour, manufactures, &c. 350 l. or thereabouts, for the last ten or eleven years; but the last half year has amounted only to 104 l. owing to the stagnation of the Norwich manufactory.

The out-allowances arise from 250 l. to 300 l. annually, and are increasing, and likely to continue so during the stagnation of the Norwich manufactory.

There has been no fever or epidemic disorder in the house since 1784, although there has been much sickness in the hundred; nor were there in the house at the time these notices were taken, any of the poor so ill as to be confined to their beds.

The number of acres belonging to the house is twenty-four; of these, three and a half are arable, one acre garden; the rest pasture.

Four cows are kept, and two horses.

A schoolmaster to teach the children to read, and a mistress to teach the little children, are constantly in the house.

Relief is given to large families, by taking those children into the house which are a burden to their parents; the same method is also practised by all the houses of industry; consequently the children are taken very young.

In this house, the spinning-rooms and working-rooms are divided by partitions, in such a manner that few spin or work together; the dormitories are also divided in the same manner: this is an improvement not observable in any other of the houses of industry, and tends much to the preservation of health and order.

In the incorporated hundreds, the houses of industry strike one in a different light from the cottages of the poor; they are all of them built in as dry, healthy, and pleasant situations, as the vicinity affords; the offices, such as the kitchen, brewhouse, bakehouse, buttery, laundry, larder, cellars, are all large, convenient, and kept exceeding neat; the work rooms are large, well aired; and the sexes are kept apart, both in hours of work and recreation.

The dormitories are also large, airy, and conveniently disposed; separate rooms for children of each sex, adults and aged: the married have each a separate apartment to themselves; mothers with nurse children are also by themselves.

The infirmaries are large, convenient, airy, and comfortable; none without fire places.

All the houses have a proper room for the necessary dispensary, and most of them a surgeon's room besides.

The halls, in all, are large, convenient, well ventilated, with two, or more fire places in them, and calculated,
with

with respect to room, for the reception of full as many as the other conveniencies of the house can contain.

The chapels are all sufficiently large, neat and plain. Several of them rather tending to grandeur and elegance ; there were two houses which had no chapel ; one of them made use of a room ample enough for the congregation, properly fitted up, and kept very neat ; the other house attended the parish church.

The apartments for the governor were in all the houses large, and conveniently disposed ; in one or two of the houses of industry, these apartments were rather more spacious and elegant than necessary ; there are also convenient storehouses and warehouses, for keeping the manufacture of the house ; the raw materials and the cloathing, &c. for the use of the inhabitants.

The land about the houses belonging to them, particularly the gardens, are all calculated for producing a sufficient quantity of vegetable diet ; so necessary to the health, as well as agreeable to the palate of the inhabitants.

In general, the appearance of all the houses of industry, in the approach to them, somewhat resembles what we may suppose of the hospitable large mansions of our ancestors, in those times when the gentry of the country spent their rents among their neighbours.

The interior of these houses must occasion a most agreeable surprize to all those who have not before seen poverty, but in its miserable cottage, or more miserable workhouse.

In looking over my notes, I find that the affirmative neatness which prevailed from the cellar to the garret, in all the houses, with very few exceptions in particular departments, occasioned not only a memorandum of the fact, but gave rise to a conception, which possibly lies more in imagination than reality ; that where a deficiency in this respect is observable in any domicile, a concomi-

tant deficiency is also observable in the healthy looks of the inhabitants.

This neatness, which had so pleasing an effect on the eye, was the cause also, that the other senses were not disgusted by that constant attendant on collected filth and foul air, a noisome stench ; as deleterious to human life, as it is in general nauseating to those who accidentally breathe such an atmosphere.

The practice of frequently white-washing, does much in preserving the air of these houses wholesome and sweet ; but the constant attention of those who perform the offices of the house, is absolutely necessary ; and even that is insufficient, unless the halls, working rooms and dormitories, have the external air admitted through the windows, whenever it can be done with safety to the inhabitants, with respect to catching cold. This practice of keeping the windows open, cannot be trusted to the paupers themselves ; for, strange to tell ! the general complaint against them was, that they would, not only, not attend to keeping them open, but if the adults and aged had their choice, such depravity arises from habit, that they would live in that atmosphere of putrid air, which would undoubtedly produce contagion.

The neatness and *propriété* which prevailed in their halls at the hour of refection, were also laudably observable ; most of these houses of industry being visited at the hours of breakfast, dinner, or supper. At times I have felt disgust, when requested to take some refreshment which has been offered me in a cottage ; a disgust arising from the absence of that neatness which attends the tables of those among whom it has been my lot to live ; but no want of neatness in these houses created disgust : a breakfast, dinner, or supper, might have been ate at their tables with a keen appetite.

Their

Their bread was, in all the houses, particularly pleasant ; it was good brown bread, made from the flour deprived of the coarsest of its bran : white bread was also baked, for the infirm, the convalescent, and young children.

Their cheese was in general good, although frequently the cheese of the country. In one house they bought Dutch cheese, which was stronger in its taste, and consequently, to some palates not so pleasant. The small beer was also pleasant ; no wonder, they bought the best malt and hops, brewed a large quantity at a time, and kept it in excellent cellars. Ale was also brewed in inferior quantities, and given to the convalescent, and to those whom the governor thought proper, either as a necessary refreshment, or as a reward ; and it was also distributed at stated times to the whole house.

It did not occur to me to take minutes of the bill of diet in any of the houses, because no doubt has been suggested that it is not wholesome and sufficient. That, in some instances, it has been too abundant, may be suspected, as well from the reliëts which were seen after their meals, as from the idea thrown out by one of the directors, in a letter which has been alluded to*.

The application of these facts, which have been stated as well upon the credit of personal inspection, and information from those whose duty it certainly was, and whose inclination it appeared to be, to give true and full information upon the subject, as from those gentlemen also who obligingly communicated any information by letter, now remains to be made to three important queries.

1. Have these institutions amended the morals of the poor?

* See the extract from Mr. Cook's letter respecting the Semei house of industry.

2. Have they tended to diminish the burthen of expence to society attending their relief and maintenance ?

3. Have they increased, or do they tend to decrease, the chance of human life ?

With respect to the first question, it may be answered in the affirmative, without a possibility of contradiction*.

They have amended the morals of the lower orders of people ; if the proportional few instances of indictments at the quarter-sessions, for actions of inferior criminality, which lead to greater crimes, will prove the fact.

If the general good order and regulation the labouring poor are kept in, throughout the incorporated districts, which good order is evidenced by their general conduct and conversation, and by their observation of those laws, the breach of which may tend to endanger the lives and diminish the safety and comfort of His Majesty's subjects in general ; such as drivers riding on their waggons, tipling in ale-houses, and the smaller immoralities and improprieties of conduct—if such attention to the orders of society proves the fact : if the respectful and civil behaviour of the poor to their superiors, the very rare instances of children being seduced to steal wood, turnips, &c. and to the commission of other small thefts ;—if these, and similar proofs of good morals, unfortunately not prevalent in those districts within the county, where these houses are not instituted—if such instances prove the fact,

* I wish the proofs of this had been more satisfactory. The following observations scarcely afford the shadow of a probability. Even granting that the morals of the children brought up in these houses, were bettered by the education there received, which is very questionable, their numbers are too inconsiderable to have produced any visible effect in the district at large.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

experience

experience tells us these institutions have tended to reform the morals of the poor*.

And the prophetic spirit of theory had before-hand informed those who wished to form a judgment on the subject, that the effect could not be otherwise.

A large building, calculated for the reception of the poor of the district, situated in the most healthy situation, with convenient offices of all kinds, the inhabitants of which are under the regulation of well-chosen officers, subject to excellent rules, all of them calculated to promote regularity, industry, morality, and a religious sentiment. The hours of work, refreshment, and sleep, uniform and regular.

The children, from the earliest age, on leaving their mother's arms, are under the care of proper dames, who teach them obedience, and give them the habits of attention.

When more advanced in years, schoolmasters teach them to read; and the superintendants of the working-rooms, some industrious employment, and take care that their hours of work shall not be passed in idleness. Here they are generally stinted, so that greater industry is rewarded with greater leisure.

* From whom this information was procured, I cannot tell. I myself, in the summer and autumn of 1789, visited nearly *all* the houses of industry both in Suffolk and Norfolk, and I travelled over the districts in which they are respectively situate; and the accounts I uniformly received, were of a very different complexion; except only from such persons as were zealous promoters of these institutions. By others, I was constantly assured that hedge-breaking, turnip and wood stealing, &c. were much more common since the opening of these houses than before; and this appeared to me extremely probable, as their temptations had been increased by the diminution of parochial allowance. But supposing it otherwise, it could not possibly have been owing to these houses, but to some other cause; probably in some measure to the increased vigilance of the magistrates, &c.; but the vigilant exertion of magistrates is totally independent of these houses.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

The duties of religion are expected to be regularly attended by all the poor of all ages, no excuse being admitted but illness.

It required no prophetic spirit to foretell, that these duties, and this system of regularity, being persevered in, the best effects must of consequence ensue to the morals of the poor of all ages, and to those of the rising generation in particular*.

To determine the second question with certainty, recourse must be had to the notices taken respecting the fact, in the different incorporations; and it will be found, that, in some, the poor-rates have been diminished; in others, they remain the same as at the time of the institution; and, in a few, the rates have been increased: the different instances shall be pointed out, and some observations made on the facts as they have been stated.

Blything hundred, Bulcamp house of industry: the whole debt, 12,000*l.* has been paid off; the rates were diminished one-eighth in 1780; and as they were not, on an average, above one shilling in the pound annually, when first incorporated, they are now inconsiderable.

The hundred of, Cosford, and the parish of Polsted; the house of industry at Semer: the whole debt, 8000*l.* has been paid off, except an annuity of 20*l.* a year, and 180*l.* but they have stock more than sufficient to discharge these remaining demands; the poor-rates have been di-

* The inhabitants of a house of industry are seldom above a fortieth, or perhaps even a fiftieth, of the population of the district they belong to. Of this fortieth or fiftieth, scarcely one half are children; of course, not more than an eightieth of the district can receive the benefit of the education afforded in the house. These, when sent to their respective parishes, will they become such efficacious preachers of righteousness in word or deed, as to convert the great bulk of the people around them, or even any part of them? No, no; on the contrary, they will soon sink to the common level of morals and behaviour.

—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

minished

minished three-eighths ; and the rates were very moderate when the hundred was incorporated.

Wangford hundred ; house of industry at Shipmeadow : original debt 8,500*l.* of which 4000*l.* is paid. Rates remain the same.

The hundred of Sampford ; the house of industry at Tattingstone : the original sum borrowed 8,250*l.* of which 2,450*l.* have been paid. The rates were settled at 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound annually, and remain the same.

Hundreds of Bosmere and Claydon ; the house of industry at Barham : the original sum borrowed 9,994*l.* of which 7,294*l.* have been paid. The rates remain the same.

Stow hundred ; the house of industry at One-house, near Stowmarket : the original sum borrowed 12,150*l.* of which 1,500*l.* have been paid. The rates remain the same.

Hundreds of Colness and Carlford ; the house of industry at Naeton : the original debt was 4,800*l.* is now 3,900*l.* The rates were increased at Midsummer 1790, from 1,487*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* annually, to 2,367*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* But from information it appears, that the rates were not more than sixteen or eighteen-pence, annually, when the average was fixed ; and the revenue of the house has exceeded its expenditure, on an average of the last seven years, 513*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* annually.

Hundreds of Mutford and Lothingland ; the house of industry at Oulton : the original debt 6,500*l.* of which 2000*l.* has been paid off. The poor-rates are advanced ten per cent. ; but 300*l.* of the debt is annually paid off.

Hundreds of Loes and Wilford ; the house of industry at Melton : their original debt was 9,200*l.* their present debt is 10,050*l.* Their poor-rates, together with their county-rates, do not now exceed 15*d.* in the pound, at rack rent.

By

By this recapitulation it appears, that, at two of the houses of industry, the rates have been considerably diminished, and the original debt annihilated.

At four, the rates remain; but a considerable part of the original debt has been paid.

At two, the rates have been increased, and the debt diminished. At the last house of industry, the debt has been increased, and the rates remain the same.

The question, whether houses of industry tend to diminish the expence of the relief and maintenance of the poor, is therefore answered in the affirmative*; since in two, the rates are diminished, the debt is paid; in four, the

* How this question can be answered in the affirmative, I cannot conceive. Not a circumstance here mentioned can enable us to form any judgment of the matter. It only appears, that in some of the districts in which houses of industry have been erected, the rates have been diminished, and in others increased. But what is this to the purpose? Had it been even proved, that the rates not only in a few, but in all these districts had been diminished, and that not a little but a great deal, still it would have really been no proof at all of these institutions tending, in themselves alone, to the diminution of the expences of the poor, till several other points were fairly ascertained; but especially till we know how much the paupers in these houses cost yearly a head. If that amounted to less than what the possible earnings of the bulk of labourers can afford for the maintenance of the individuals of their families, the scheme is useful for the purpose in question; if not, the contrary. Now the expences annually of the paupers in these houses, per head, are upon an average above 81. ; which is nearly double the greatest possible earnings of the labourers in the districts where these houses are, can produce for the maintenance of the several individuals of their respective families. If, therefore, the aggregate expences of the several districts have been diminished since the opening of these houses, it cannot have been owing to their management and frugal economy, but must have arisen from some other cause or causes. And other causes readily present themselves in abundance; such as the negligence and extravagance of parish officers previous to these institutions; the exorbitant orders of magistrates for the relief of paupers applying to them; the increased numbers of deaths of such paupers, who chuse rather to perish than submit to the imprisonment of these houses; the increased mortality in these houses; and the greater private relief which is afforded to many individuals, &c. I regret very much, that the narrowness of the margin does not allow me to enlarge upon these causes, and illustrate their operation by well-authenticated facts.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

debt

debt has been considerably diminished, consequently the annual balances in their favour might have been applied to the purpose of diminishing the rates, *pari passu*, with the debt: in two of the others, the balances have been applied hitherto to diminish the debt only, and the rates have increased: in one, the debt is somewhat increased, and the rates remain the same, at the low average of fifteen-pence in the pound annually.

When the average at which these parishes settled their rates at the time they were incorporated, and the number of years which have elapsed since that average was settled, are considered; in some, being between thirty and forty years, and in none less than twelve or fourteen, and compared with the proportion the rates then bore to a pound, and the proportion they would now bear, had there been no house of industry, taking the advance of the poor-rates in other parishes throughout the kingdom in general, and in Suffolk in particular, as they are proved to be by the returns of the overseers to the inquiries made by parliament in the years 1776, and 1783, 4, and 5; as the rule of computation, and no better can be obtained, in which returns it appears, that, in the two contiguous hundreds in Suffolk, not incorporated, Risbridge and Babergh, the *nett expences* of the poor alone had advanced from 11,023l. 7s. 11d. to 13,840l. 3s. 9d. being a difference of 2,817l. or thereabouts, in the course of eight years; or above 25l. 9d. per cent. an advance that brings forward the most unthrifty management of any of the houses of industry into a state of positive prosperity and reduction of expence. It will therefore be found, that not only where the rates have been stationary, but where they have advanced, and in the instance where the debt has increased, the poor-rates have been very much decreased from what they would have been, had the poor been managed according

ing to the old and common system ; we may therefore, with certainty, apply the old adage, *non progredi est regredi*, with respect to the expences of the poor in all the incorporated houses of industry.

On the whole, although, in an instance or two, originating from an improvident mode of building the houses of industry at first, more subsequent expences have been incurred than were at that time foreseen, and consequently a larger revenue became necessary to pay the interest of the additional sum they were obliged to borrow, and to support the expences of the house, than was at first thought sufficient ; and, in another instance, the dishonesty or profusion of the then governor, has so disarranged the affairs of the house, as to render a new loan, and consequently an increased rate, convenient ; yet on the whole, it is conceived, that not the least shadow of doubt can be raised, but that, even in these instances, the revenue of the houses are increasing beyond the disbursements ; the debt is diminishing, and the rates will fall even beneath that low medium they have hitherto preserved ; and which rates, had there been no house of industry, would probably have risen twenty-five, or even fifty per cent. above their present amount.

The other question, whether the houses of industry have increased the chance of human life ? involves in it such complicated considerations, is a question of such uncertainty of proof ; a comparison with the state of population in county villages, and with the chance of human life of people of particular ages, and particular situations only, and not with human life in general, being to be taken into consideration ; and there being no data with which the comparison of the facts can be made, the tables of the chance of human life being of too general a nature ; and the facts themselves, as to deaths, in the houses of industry,

dustry, not being sufficiently particularized, as to age and state of patients' health when admitted, to give an exact result, that some general observations on the deaths which have happened in these houses, compared with the numbers admitted, is all that shall be attempted; leaving the reader to make up his own mind, as well as he is able, from the imperfect sketch of the question it is in my power to offer; to which I shall very humbly add my opinion, without presuming to dictate any positive conclusion to his judgment.

And first, it will be proper to pay some attention to the situation of the poor and their families, before they take refuge from the misery of extreme poverty in a house of industry; what are at that time their expectations of health and life?

They are so reduced by poverty as not to be able to maintain themselves and their families, and therefore they become inmates of a house of industry, consequently the constitution, both of parents and children, must have been debilitated*, by want of necessary food, raiment, and shelter, that none can be said to be admitted in sound health†; no estimate can, therefore, be made of their chance of life, in comparison with the inhabitants of villages, towns, or cities in general.

They are afflicted with disease, either parents or children, and therefore they are sent by the parish-officers to

* This is a presumptive confirmation of what I have hinted above, that the number of deaths are increased by means of these houses, both before and after admission; I mean, that many actually perish rather than enter them, and that many are so debilitated by want of necessary food, raiment, and shelter, that their lives become very precarious after their entrance; both the one and the other are fairly to be imputed to these houses; and indeed, every observation in the above paragraphs, tend to establish the fact, that houses of industry increase the mortality of the poor.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

† This is certainly a mistake; no inconsiderable proportion of the children admitted, are orphans in perfect health.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

a house of industry : the chance of life with such is still decreasing.

Children are born, and, at the earliest age at which they can leave their mothers, are received in these houses, and are kept in them through that period when the chance of human life is least ; and much the greatest number in all the houses is composed of children.

The other considerable class is composed of the aged, and the infirm, either from age or accident. The chance of life, in this class, is small indeed.

Such are the different situations of the inmates in a house of industry. Very few poor, between the age of fifteen and fifty, are seen there, except diseases, accidents, infirmities, or particular irregularities of life have occasioned them to be sent there.

The chance of life, to people in these situations, and of these ages, under the pressure of penury, although not absolutely chilled by the cold hand of extreme poverty, would, in their miserable cottages, be small indeed. Is that chance diminished or increased by going into a house of industry ?

Is the chance of human life increased or diminished, by being brought from an unwholesome starving diet to wholesome moderate plenty ? from nakedness to cloathing ? from filth to cleanliness ? from cold to warmth ? from the noisome contagion of a filthy cottage, or parish work-house, to a healthy air, free from noxious effluvia ? Surely the answer to these questions would at once determine the point, did it depend on theory only*.

But it may be said, the question has been tried by the touchstone of experience ; one single page of which,

* The questions in this paragraph are totally foreign from the purpose.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

honestly

honestly recorded, goes farther towards proof-positive, than volumes of theoretic reasoning; we must therefore have recourse to this best of demonstration*.

The solidity of this observation must be allowed, were the facts produced of mortality in houses of industry, capable of being compared with the deaths of people under similar circumstances, and of similar ages, at large.

In Naclon house of industry, the number of poor admitted the last fourteen years, are 2017; the number of

* We now pass from speculation to facts; but unfortunately, the facts here stated are rendered, by this writer's preceding observations, totally unfit to assist our judgment. But there are facts which might have been selected, that would have led to pretty satisfactory conclusions. For although the aggregate body of inhabitants in a house of industry be in a very different predicament respecting healthiness, from that in parishes at large, yet there are particular descriptions of *individuals* in them whose condition, independent of the influence of these houses, is altogether as advantageous as that of persons of the same description in the parishes at large: these descriptions are children in the houses under fourteen or fifteen years of age; and children born in the house, and under a month old. With regard to the children in the houses under fourteen or fifteen years of age, it is to be observed, that not *half* of them were born there; and of *that* half, far the greater part at least were probably orphans in perfect health, between the ages of five and fourteen years; past the peculiar perils of infancy, and now in the least mortal period of human life. All these circumstances duly considered, the proportion of deaths among these children ought to be less than in the parishes at large. But what is the fact? The mortality in the houses, of children of this description, is annually about one in eight or nine; in parishes at large, not one in forty; in my parish of Dunmow, on an average of eleven years, it is scarcely one in forty-five. But the second description, that is, the proportion of children dying within the first month after birth, is still more satisfactory: their mothers, and consequently the children themselves, with very few exceptions indeed, are in the same predicament in point of healthiness as the poor in the parishes at large! Now this proportion, in all the houses in which I could procure the requisite data, I found to be one in about six of all the children born there. In the London workhouses, it is about one in five; a difference one would naturally expect to find. In my parish of Dunmow, on an average of eleven years, it is but about one in twenty-three. The facts of comparative mortality being established with regard to these descriptions of persons, they may be applied by analogy to others. The aged and infirm, who are past work, have to encounter the effects of a sudden and total change of habit and situation, added to the horrors of confinement and banishment, which doubtless occasion horrible slaughter.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

deaths

deaths 384. The annual average of inhabitants is therefore 144; of deaths 27.

In Bulcamp house of industry*, the number admitted since the institution in 1766 to 1793, twenty-seven years, 5207; the number of deaths in that time, 1381; but in the year 1781 and 1782, a putrid fever carried off one third of the inhabitants of Blithburgh, and 217 of the inhabitants of this house; therefore, those two years should be omitted in the comparative statement. The numbers then will stand: of inhabitants admitted in twenty-five years, 4725; of deaths, 1064; or annually, inhabitants, 189; deaths 42.

Oulton house of industry; number of inhabitants on an average, annually, about 150, the last six years; of deaths for the same period, annually, 11.

Shipmeadow house of industry; number of poor about 200 annually; number of deaths about 20 in a year.

Melton house of industry; number of poor in the house from 230 to 240; the number of deaths for the last three years about 16 annually.

Tattingstone house of industry; average number of poor in the house annually for 23 years, 260; average number of deaths annually for the same time, 33. In this computation the three years are omitted when the small-pox and putrid fever prevailed; the deaths, in the three years when these contagious distempers were so fatal, bring the average number of deaths up to 37 $\frac{9}{13}$ ths, as has been stated in the notices respecting the houses.

Barham house of industry; average number of poor inhabitants annually for five years, as appears by the notice, 222; average number of deaths, 42. In this house also, the small-pox prevailed for two years, and destroyed 127

* Of the children born in this house, one in about five and a half die in the first month; of the children in the house, nearly one in two annually die of those under two years of age.

of the inhabitants; the average of deaths otherwise would not have been so high.

Semer house of industry; average number of poor inhabitants in the house annually, from its institution, 180; annual number of deaths 26.

Stow house of industry; annual average number of poor inhabitants in the house, about 200; of deaths annually, 24; but in this house a putrid fever prevailed three years; and was fatal to 163 people; the average, omitting these three years*, and taking for ten years only, is 15 in a year.

In the nine houses of industry which have been the objects of our attention, there are constantly, one year with another, 1780 poor inhabitants, men, women, and children.

In the same houses there happen annually two hundred and forty-five deaths, as the number appears by the averages taken.

The number of deaths to the number of inhabitants annually, in all the houses of industry in Suffolk, is therefore as one to seven and one-third, or nearly one-seventh of the number dies every year.

It should be recalled to the reader's mind, that the inhabitants are composed of children from birth to the ages of 12, 13, or 14, when they are bound apprentices or get services. The chance of life in this early age is such, as in the healthiest towns not half the number is alive at the age of 13 †, as appears from the tables in Dr. Price's Supplement to his Observations on Reversionary Payments; of old people whose work is done; and of poor of all ages, who from sickness and infirmity are unable to

* But the three putrid years ought not to be omitted.

† In my parish, almost half the number is alive at forty.—*Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

maintain themselves; such being the description of paupers admitted into these houses of industry. It must again be observed, that no comparison can be made between the chance of life of such inhabitants, and of those inhabiting in cities, towns, or villages in general; because, in the first instance are comprised only the very young, the very old, and the infirm and diseased; and these are also poor, and of impoverished blood, and constitutions weakened by the effects of poverty; whereas the tables in Dr. Price's Supplement to his Reversionary Payments, and in the publications of other political arithmeticians, comprehend people of all ranks, orders and situations in life, as well the healthy and robust, as the infirm and the diseased; as well people of all classes, at those periods when the chance of human life is greatest, as at those when it is the least.

The question of the comparative chance of human life, in these houses, must, therefore, be left undetermined by any comparison with such chance in general; and probably the question would be more fairly tried, could a comparison be made between the mortality in the parishes incorporated, before such incorporation took place; and such mortality since; taking into the account the number of the poor of each parish who have died in the houses of industry*.

The effect these institutions have had with respect to population, might also, by means of such comparative re-

* This kind of comparison I attempted to make more than seven years ago; but I was unable to procure the proposed data, not having been favoured with a fifth part of the Parochial Registers. But perhaps the result would not have been at all satisfactory, on account of the small proportion of the numbers both in and out of these houses, whose health can be influenced by those institutions, to the total population of the district. An occasional fever in the district, the change in the number of inhabitants, and many other causes, would defeat the purpose.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Hewlett,*

searches,

searches, be more accurately ascertained, were it likely that such inquiries would be attended by certain information; which probably might be the case with respect to the comparative number of deaths, by means of the parish registers, and the books of the respective houses; but that part of the question which respects comparative population, could not, by any direct inquiry, be ascertained; and can only be computed from the births and burials in the parishes, which would afford by no means an exact result.

On the whole, this question must be left in doubt for the present. To judge from every appearance attending the interior of the houses of industry, no one could hesitate to declare, that they must tend to increase the chance of human life, and to increase the population of the districts: the same judgment must be deduced from all theoretic proofs; reasoning from probable, nay, almost necessary consequences. But when the comparative number of the living to the dead, taken annually, appears to be only as seven and one-third to an unit; or in other words, that the chance of life in a house of industry is not equal to eight years, the fact strikes strongly, and occasions the judgment upon the question to remain suspended.

But still two great points are determined in their favour; they certainly tend to meliorate the morals of the poor, and they also tend to diminish the burthen of the expence attending their maintenance. That the other point is not on experience determined in their favour also, arises from the difficulty of acquiring every information necessary to its investigation; and from the inability of the writer to apply with precision and certainty of proof, such facts as he had obtained. He still believes that this point will, whenever it falls under the pen of a more accurate inquirer, and able political arithmetician, conduce also to the recommendation of district incorporated houses of industry,

dust, as tending to increase the chance of life and population.

I cannot take leave of this subject *, without animadverting upon some information received, respecting the dissatisfaction of the poor at the first erection of houses of industry ; which broke out in riotous proceedings, and in some instances, occasioned a great additional expence to the incorporated hundreds ; the spirit of riot having proceeded so far as to pull down the buildings erected, and to commit other flagrant acts of outrage. It is a well known fact, proved by long experience, that the class of people constituting what is called a mob, is never collected and excited to mischief but at the instigation of an individual, or some few individuals, who poison the minds of their uninformed but well-meaning neighbours ; these are men generally of a class a little superior to the mob itself ; they are men who mix in conversation with them at the ale-houses, at the shopkeepers', and at the barbers' shops ; are in general interested cunning people, who, under the mask of great humanity, tender affection, and kind regard for their poor neighbours, instigate them to these and similar acts of outrage. Examine the situations in life, the habits, the connexions of these people, when their secret machinations are discovered, by the effects of open riot and mischief,

* After a pretty full and minute investigation of the subject of houses of industry, I have not been able to discover any useful tendency in them, but in two respects ; first, the general aversion of the poor from entering those houses, as it were, compels them to do their utmost, and even to submit to great hardships, rather than apply for parochial relief ; and, secondly, that the business being in some measure collected to a point by means of them, is more easily transacted. I may add, that they may also, in some instances, prevent impositions from counterfeit distress. Though these are advantages, I am doubtful whether they might not be obtained without these institutions ; nay, it would be no difficult matter to prove that it certainly might, though perhaps attended with more trouble both to the gentlemen and the farmers.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

and

and they stand the confessed encouragers of the mob. It must strike every inhabitant upon the spot, that a trifling degree of attention to the conduct of this description of people, would have demonstrated before the fact, that those very individuals would be guilty of that clandestine incitement of the mob of the neighbourhood, to the very deed of riot which has been committed; and consequently, it would be proper, in a district where such an incorporation is intended, to be watchful of the conduct and conversation of that description of men whose interests will be most injured by a plan of this nature; and to oppose the effect of their conversations on the minds of the poor, by every means which prudence can devise and the laws will sanction.

Was any additional inducement wanting to recommend district houses of industry, the particular situation and temper of the times would be that inducement. The lower orders of the kingdom are now pressing on the next; and the toe of the peasant truly galls the kibe of the courtier. That relief which formerly was, and still ought to be petitioned for as a favour, is now frequently demanded as a right; that idleness and intemperance which formerly feared to be observed, now obtrusively presses forward to sight; the pauper is no longer satisfied with his allowance, nor the labourer with his hire; the faint rumour of distant atrocities, which disgrace human nature, reaches the ear of the multitude cleansed from the blood and carnage, and assumes to them the pleasing shape of liberty and property. The only class of men who have the power to calm the rising storm, are those in the middling ranks of life; and they are as much interested to preserve things as they are, as any other rank in the state. Property is the only solid bulwark of the nation; for, those who possess it have a natural desire to

preserve it, and our laws and our constitution must stand or fall with it; besides, the danger lies immediately beneath this description of people. District houses of industry consolidate all the men of property resident in the county in the same laudable plan; the preservation of industry, good order, and a religious sentiment among the million. The few gentlemen of fortune who reside in the county, meritoriously take an active part in all the incorporated houses; the beneficed clergy resident there, also do the same; and it does them honour, for it is equally their duty as their interest; so also do the more opulent yeomanry of the country, a body of men of the first consequence to the preservation of peace and order. Permit, therefore, an individual who thus freely declares his sentiments on a subject not generally understood, to assert, without the imputation of presumption or arrogance, that equally the duty as the interests of government, call on them to encourage these institutions, by every mode in their power*.

Letter

* *How the two last paragraphs are applicable to houses of industry, or how such houses are calculated to prevent riot and sedition, and preserve public order and tranquillity, I am not clear-sighted enough to discern.*—The fact with which they are introduced, proves either the strong aversion of the poor from these houses (which is certainly universal), or that they were stirred up to the outrage committed, by some ill-disposed seditious persons of superior rank. How can houses of industry remedy either of these evils? The paupers, while confined in these houses, can have no influence at all upon the conduct of those who are out. Their wonderful benefits are to be produced, I suppose, by the youths issuing from these seminaries of industry, wisdom, and virtue. These, being about an eightieth part of the total number of their poor neighbours, would doubtless, by their wise exhortations, and exemplary conduct, not only give them a quiet, peaceable, contented disposition, but effectually baffle all the insidious attempts of certain wicked superiors to corrupt and poison their minds.—Upon the whole, of the three points proposed to be established, the great utility of these institutions for reduction of expence, preservation of health, and improvement of morals, not one, as it appears to me, has been rendered in the smallest degree probable. As to the two first, reduction of expence, and preservation of health, the requisite facts or data

Letter from Mr. Ruggles.—"You were so kind as to give me an opportunity of seeing Mr. Howlett's notes on the information respecting the houses of industry in Suffolk, which was printed in the statistical account of the county of Suffolk drawn up by order of the Board of Agriculture, and which you received from me, which account, together with my reflections on the subject, I thought proper to introduce into the first edition of my History of the Poor, and shall also into the second, which is now in the press.

"I shall be obliged to you, if you see no impropriety in it, that you would, in the corrected report of the county of Suffolk add this letter, as the only observations I think it incumbent on me to make on those notes by Mr. Howlett.

"As there seems to be a disposition to invalidate the truth of the notices contained in the account alluded to, it becomes me to assert, that I visited the houses to obtain information, not to support an argument; that I began my inquiry rather with a prejudice *against* houses of industry, than with a determination to become an advocate for them; that ocular demonstration, intelligence received from various people on the spot and in the districts; and information afterwards received from very respectable names by letter and otherwise, altered my pre-conceived

to enable us to judge, have not been given; though facts and data might have been adduced, which would either have proved the contrary, or rendered it highly probable. With regard to the last, the improvement of morals, it is, perhaps, from the very nature of the thing, incapable of decisive satisfactory evidence on either side; though a very suspicious circumstance, is the general dislike to receive servants out of workhouses and houses of industry; convincing proofs of this I met with in my tour through Norfolk and Suffolk, and in the Isle of Wight. In the latter, a very striking instance of this kind occurred: in looking over the accounts of the house established there, I observed, that refusal of servants from thence was very common; and in one particular year, not less than 50*l.* were paid by five persons by way of fine, for not receiving them in their turn. This does not seem, that the estimation of servants brought up in these houses is very high.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Howlett.*

opinions,

opinions, obliterated my prejudice, and occasioned that ~~limited~~ recommendation of them which I sent you, and afterwards printed in my History of the Poor.

“ Therefore, if we are at issue upon facts, I may appeal to common opinion, which facts are best substantiated, mine, or his; but I forget; he gives none, or supports none he gives, but he contradicts mine; and he does not deny that the information was given as I state it to be: that would be going too far; but he says I must have received the information only from such persons as are zealous promoters of these institutions.

“ Your report of the county, and the publication I have alluded to, inform the public from whom the information was collected; the validity of it cannot, by any thing I can add, remain on a surer and more respectable basis.

“ Now I will add a word as to our application of the facts. The conclusion I deduce from the whole of the evidence I have collected, viz. ocular observation, information *verba voce*, and by letter, and comparison of the number of indictments for trifling as well as capital offences, in that part of the county where these houses are instituted, with that part where they have not been introduced, is, that houses of industry within the county of Suffolk, have tended to meliorate the morals of the poor.

“ Mr. Howlett, first, doubting the validity of my notices, in this respect, afterwards, supposing them to be true, accounts for them on other principles—the increased vigilance of the magistracy in that part of the county. The fact must be proved before it is argued from; and when proved, if it can be proved, it does not redound to *our credit* as magistrates, where these institutions are not introduced; but it redounds to the substantial commendation of the management and discipline of the poor where the districts are incorporated.

“ With

" With respect to the deductions I have made from the information obtained, as to the expences of maintaining the poor in the incorporated districts, I must request Mr. Howlett again to read over the two paragraphs marked with an asterisk in page 88 of the report; (*see pages 236, 237 of this work*) I will then ask him, whether it is not logically and *arithmetically* proved, that those houses of industry have tended to diminish the expence attending the relief and maintenance of the poor? bearing in his mind the mode in which that proof is laid before the public, viz. this expence is supported by the poor's-rate: some of the houses have diminished that rate; some have applied their favourable balances to pay off the great debt contracted by building; in no district is that rate increased in the proportion it is in the rest of the county. But he afterwards allows it to be a fact, and acknowledges the inference I deduced from it; as they have tended, *he says*, "*to prevent the extravagance of parish officers previous to these institutions, and the exorbitant orders of magistrates*"—these are his own words. As to what he says about increased mortality in the *parishes* incorporated, at present, it is *gratis dictum*. I hope and believe on examination, it would not be found supported by proof.

" In page 90 (*see note in page 241 of this work*)—to this remark I will only ask, how any person's observations on facts, can render those facts totally unfit to assist the judgment? The facts remain on paper the same after I have observed on them, equally clear, to assist his, or any person's judgment.

" Mr. Howlett having denied most of the facts on which I have attempted to account for the number of deaths in a house of industry, and it not being my disposition to re-echo contradiction, I will only add, that I have already received intelligence from five of the incorporated districts,
from

from the same gentlemen who gave me information in 1792, to whom I have lately written, requesting to know their belief as to the state of population in those districts; informing me population increases—not one answer yet received says otherwise.

“ Before I conclude; one of the assertions made by Mr. Howlett ought to be taken notice of; to be *doubted*; but not to be *contradicted*—he says, “ *the inhabitants in a house of industry are seldom above a fortieth, or perhaps a fiftieth of the population of the district they belong to; and of this proportion scarcely one half are children.*” If he is right, the population of the districts in Suffolk where houses of industry are instituted, is very near a hundred thousand—a great population for such a proportion of the county; and the proportion of children to the other inhabitants in the only house I happened to notice the fact, is as three to two nearly. (*See Semer house of industry.*)

“ What is contained in the margin of page 92 of the report (*see note in page 246 of this work*), is on the whole so favourable to houses of industry, that it astonishes me much, a sensible man should fancy himself inimical to these institutions: was I a slave of system, in the management of the poor, and were houses of industry the key-stone of that system, I think the observations I have here had occasion to comment upon, in my own defence, would more strongly rivet my fetters to my favourite system; but as it is, I am only sorry to differ so much in opinion, both as to allowed facts, and intended deductions from them, with a man whose ability and industry I respect.

“ I visited the houses of industry in Suffolk to inform myself and the public, from my own observation, and such information as I could obtain on the spot, and from the neighbouring gentlemen who had attended to them, by
personal

personal conversation and by letter, as to three points which I thought material, and of importance to the subject I was then investigating—Whether houses of industry tended to a diminution of the poor's-rate?—Whether they tended to improve the morals of the poor?—Whether they tended to increase the chance of human life?—I was convinced they manifestly tended to the two first purposes, to diminish the poor's-rate, and to improve the morals of the poor. I was *then* in doubt as to the third point, or rather was of opinion, from the evidence I had collected, that they did not tend to increase the chance of human life; but confessed my inability to apply the facts to the subject with that precision of argument which carries conviction: I am now of a different opinion as to the third point, and believe they tend to increase the chance of human life in the districts where they have been instituted, because I find it to be the general opinion, that population increases within those districts in Suffolk; and it is not allowed to be a fact by those political arithmeticians who see through such sombrous optics as the late Dr. Price did, that population increases throughout England in general; these districts therefore must have something particular in the management of the bulk of the people resident within them; that bulk is the poor, and the particularity is, houses of industry. Did I want a sanction to my opinion, as to all the three points, by extending my observations to those two large houses of industry of which Sir F. M. Eden has given the public, in his History of the Poor, so ample a detail, that near Newport, in the Isle of Wight, and that at Shrewsbury, I am confident, data would not be wanting to sanction me in saying, those houses of industry tend to diminish the poor's-rate, to increase the chance of human life, and to amend the morals of the poor; the last good effect, the more im-

mical

mical a writer is to the institution, the more liable his argument is to admit—the *strong aversion of the poor to them; and about an eightieth of the population in them*. I will take their argument, and reply “*ut metus ad omnes, pœna ad paucos perveniat*,” an excellent police ! But what is the dreaded *pœna* ? Wholesome provisions, cleanliness, regularity, morality, industry, a regular discharge of the religious duties, a certain degree of confinement while an inmate of the house ; not the confinement of a prison, but of a well-regulated society ; these are the horrors of a house of industry—the apprehension of these concomitants of parochial relief, may have its effect, although only an *eightieth of the population* are subject to them, upon the morals and industry of the rest of the poor of the district within which they are established.”

Some notes received from correspondents, mention, that,

At Hopton, the additional assistance given on occasion of the late scarcity, and independent of regular collections and occasional relief, was six-pence a week per head for every child in a family.

At West Stowe, rye was sold at four shillings a bushel ; and at Lackford the poor were allowed a mixed flour, two parts wheat, one rye, at one shilling and six-pence a stone, at half a stone per head per week.

At Stoke, by Nayland, Mr. Parlbv observes, that “ with respect to the poor, strange as it may appear, their condition seems to have grown worse, in proportion as agriculture has been improved.

“ There are at present forty-three persons, young and old, maintained in the parish workhouse, besides several who, from age or infirmities, receive a constant weekly allowance.

“ One hundred and seventy-seven families and single persons, at present receive an extraordinary allowance of six-pence

pence per head to the smaller ; nine-pence to the larger families ; and this added to their wages, about eighteen-pence per day to the peasantry, is barely sufficient to furnish them with bread only ; nor does any other mode of relief seem likely to prove effectual to the lower orders, except a rise of the labourer's wages proportioned to the price of corn, so that a peasant might earn the value of a peck, or at least three quarters of a peck of flour, by a day's labour*."

HOUSE OF INDUSTRY AT MELTON.

	Baptized.	Buried.		Baptized.	Buried.
1776,	13	16	1786,	5	41
1777,	9	15	1787,	17	9
1778,	9	23	1788,	15	19
1779,	4	14	1789,	15	18
1780,	7	52	1790,	12	25
1781,	10	35	1791,	12	20
1782,	10	67	1792,	16	15
1783,	12	42	1793,	13	13
1784,	20	54	1794,	11	29
1785,	17	29	1795,	13	48

Number of paupers in the house February 29, 1796, three hundred and seventy-seven.

JOHN BLACK, Chaplain.

* Much of the present distress certainly arises from the monopoly of farms, which is an increasing evil to the community, as this parish experiences with others, for here,

One farmer holds three farms,
 One ditto ditto ditto,
 One ditto ditto ditto,
 One ditto five ditto,
 One ditto two ditto,
 One ditto two ditto.

On these farms, eighteen families were formerly brought up above the condition of mere peasantry ; now they are in six opulent hands. Very few cows are now kept, whereas, forty years ago, every one of these farms had a dairy, and grew pigs and poultry for the supply of the neighbourhood.

The

The following valuable communication is from Mr. Brand, of Wickham Skeith :

“ The number of baptisms in the ten years from 1776 to 1785, the lowest in the century. There were at that time four or five cottages, in which spirituous liquors were sold without license; which in part accounts for it. I believe this nuisance to have been very extensive at that time in this county, and that the returns of births from many parishes will be found too low on that account.

“ Again, the number of births for the second ten years is the greatest in the century: the last year should be omitted, as anomalous; and the births will a little exceed those of the ten years beginning in 1730 and 1740, *i. e.* in the proportion of 1055 to 1020. Hence I conclude the number of inhabitants to have been nearly constant.

“ This parish is five miles distant from Thorndon: the longevity in the latter is mentioned somewhere by Mr. Howlett, to be at least equal to that of Holy-cross, near Shrewsbury, particularly adverted to by Dr. Price. After the beginning of 1784, the ages of the persons buried in this parish were entered in a column in the register. In twelve years there were seventy burials; and the sum of the ages of the persons was 2550 years, or the mean age 36.42 years. This is the expectation of life here of an infant at its birth: in the parish of Holy-cross, that expectation is 33.9 only (Price's *Reversionary Payments*, vol. i. p. 365.) The fact from Mr. Howlett is quoted from memory.

“ The history of the manners of the lower classes is combined with that of the poor-rates. Their increase has been attributed to an increase of immorality in those classes; and the fact has been denied. The proof on either side ought to have been sought in parochial registers: the following table gives a melancholy presumption on which the truth lies.

“ Baptisms

" Baptisms for ten years, beginning with the year

Years.	Total.	Illegitimate.	Years.	Total.	Illegitimate.	Years.	Total.	Illegitimate.	Years.	Total.	Illegitimate.	Years.	Total.	Illegitimate.
1690	95	1	1710	84	3	1730	102	5	1750	98	7	1770	86	7
1700	86	1	1720	73	3	1740	102	10	1760	73	4	1780	77	12
Avg. 20 yrs.	Legitimate		Legitimate			Legitimate			Legitimate			Legitimate		
	89.5	1		75.5	3.0		94.5	7.5		80.0	5.5		7.20	9.5
Suppose Legitim. Children	100,000		100,000		100,000		100,000		100,000		100,000		100,000	
Base born will be	1,117		3,973		7,936		6,875		13,194					

" These are averages of twenty years each, for a complete century, ending 1789; the third deserves consideration.

" It may be taken for granted, that the price of labour in husbandry had been increasing during the first half of the century; particularly, as the demand for it increased greatly to supply the great exportation of corn, then arrived at its highest point. Let this circumstance be compared with the price of provisions.

" Dr. A. Smith has given the price of the best wheat in Windsor market, per quarter of nine bushels, for the years here to be considered; whence it appears the average price of forty years, ending with 1730, was 1l. 9d. per coomb, and it is evident by inspection, that the average of the first twenty years of that term exceeded that of the second; that of ten years, beginning in 1731, was 16s. 6½d. and of the following ten years, 15s. 0¼d.

" The next article is the price of beef, or butcher's meat: contrary to the common opinion, this had greatly fallen: before 1612 it amounted to three-pence eight-

tenths of a penny per pound weight of the whole carcass, (Wealth of Nations, vol. i. p. 236, 1784); in 1710 Davt. stated it at one-penny seven-tenths only, (Sinclair Hist. Rev. p. 3, p. 201, 1770.)

“ This increase of wages, and great decrease of the price of food, must have had much effect on the manner of living of the labourers in agriculture; they became greater consumers, and of more expensive articles. The decrease of prices continued so long, that a new set of commodities were now called their necessities of life, and believed so to be. Wheat slowly re-attained the price it sold for at the beginning of the century; meat has risen greatly above it; and as wages have not risen in the same proportion since 1740, the whole class is involved in great distress, on account of the habits of living which had then become established. This I take to be the leading cause of the accelerated rise of the rates since that time.

“ The great cheapness of corn from 1740 to 1750, seems to have had a pernicious effect upon the morals of the lower classes: severe economy was almost unnecessary; and a relaxation of economy was followed by that of morality. The illegitimate births of these ten years were double those of the preceding periods, though the latter greatly exceeded those births in the four former equal terms.

“ There however existed then one circumstance, to preserve economy among the labourers, which is now of greatly less force, or we may say, lost. There were a multitude of small farms, for which such economy could in time lay up a capital: there is but little probability any such use can be made of such hoards now; therefore, they are not made. A labourer will not hoard to spare the parish: every thing he can expect, is given him by law, wages, and parish allowance; therefore the cause of subordination

ordination is gone. For the favour of his superiors is always a great step to a man's obtaining an establishment. The ruling classes have thus lost a great part of their physical strength in society: if they have made some yearly gain by it, they pay its price, in a part of the increase of the poor-rates.

" It may be doubtful, whether the abolition of small farms has made an addition to the national stock of provisions, or not: it is dearly paid for, by the degeneracy of the common people, and being obliged to watch against the violences which may spring from it: and it is the same in towns; there are fewer manufactures than formerly, in which small capitals can find employment.

" I add only the measure of the increase of the irregularity of the common people in the twenty years beginning with 1776; there are 187 baptisms registered in this parish, of which twenty-nine were of illegitimate children, or the proportion of children born in wedlock, to those which are base-born, was at the end of 1785 as 100,000 to 18,354. In the beginning of the century their numbers were respectively as 100,000 and 1,117. Therefore, from the beginning of the century to the middle of the last twenty years, in the tables, that is, to the end of 1785, the illegitimate births have increased in the proportion of 18,354 to 1,117; or of 16 2-5ths to unity. This proportion is deduced from a parish whose inhabitants do not exceed 400: the basis is too narrow to conclude that it ought to be held general; but Dr. Price has founded three tables on the registers of a parish containing 1,113 inhabitants in 1780, and refers to it repeatedly, (Holy-cross). The regularity of the series of illegitimate births for a century, gives the result much confirmation. It is shewn not to be shaken by an excess in the third term, as that is accounted for.

“ But although the near approach of this result to the truth must be accidental, yet thus much clearly appears, that the increase of these births is too serious not to call for examination; and the account is perhaps an example of one of those modes in which materials, adequately full, may be digested, in order to attaining a proper knowledge on this very important business.

“ In the last ten years we see a high price of corn and a great multiplication of births: this admits of a solution, as the labourer has no advancement to hope, for the spirit of hoarding will not make him afraid of having a family; he is now not ashamed of applying to a parish in his youth, and is sure of a sordid sufficiency, with a family of any magnitude. In these circumstances population will increase, but the people will become debased—industry and frugality have lost much of the hope of independence; laziness and profligacy of the shame of coming to a parish, or the fear of wanting absolute necessaries.—The further evils these things may generate in the character of that numerous class, the labourers, are beyond all estimate.

“ The births during the first fifty years of the second table, were 430; of the next fifty years 436; but an allowance being made for the anomalous year 1789, they are to be taken as equal, and the population of the century stationary.

INCREASE OF POOR-RATES IN THE SAME PARISH.

“ There is much disorder in the parish books: the average of seven years, the middle term of which was Michaelmas 1748, was 66l. 9s. 6d. That of four years
and

and a half, beginning October 1789, the middle term of which was the first day in 1792, was 211l. 8s. 8d. The charge, therefore, had increased in forty-three years and a quarter, in the proportion of 3.1,808 to unity; and if it had increased at an equal rate per cent. every year*, that rate would have been 2.71l. per cent; but the celerity of increase, it is certain, was less in the beginning, and much greater at the end of the term. Nothing ought to be inferred on the general celerity of advance from the accounts following that time: they contain the charges of furnishing a workhouse, and all the effects of singular mismanagement, and the late prices of corn.

“ When from two given amounts of this charge at distant periods, in one place, or larger district, the annual rate of advance per cent. is found, the account is reduced to a proper form for comparison with any other, so treated. In 1776 I obtained the rates of ten parishes in Suffolk, at two periods, twenty-two years distant: their first amount was 800l.; the second 1,345l.; the rate of advance was 2.39l. per cent. yearly. There is a tolerable coincidence of this rate with that of Wickham.

“ Secondly, about the year 1775, the hundreds of Mitford and Launditch were incorporated. The average payment of each parish was taken from the last seven years; in the first of which the charge was 3,411l.; in the last, 4,462l. The annual increase of this charge was, therefore, 4.58l. per cent. for seven years. In ten years, ending with 1775, the poor-rates of the hundred of Forehoe, in Norfolk, (exclusive of three parishes) increased from 2,030l. to 2,972l.: the rate of increase was therefore 3.885l. per cent. If in these latter instances the comparisons had been made for longer terms, as thirty or

* All supposition, that the rates of parishes in general increase only equal sums in equal times, must be rejected as contrary to the nature of things.

forty years, the rate of advance found, would not probably have so much exceeded that of Wickham and the twenty-two parishes.

Twaite, average years, 1785, 6, 7, 8, 9, £. 103 18 0
 Six following years, - - - - - £. 107 9 8
 Advance in this parish in five years and a half, 3·41l. per cent. and the annual rate of advance is 0·61l. per cent, which is to be regarded comparatively as very small.—
 Register of ten years from 1775 imperfect.”

BOX CLUBS.

THIS admirable institution has flourished considerably in Suffolk, as may be seen by the following list of them in the office of the clerk of the peace for the county:

No. not to exceed		No. not to exceed	
1 Ipswich, - -	61	17 Bures, - -	—
2 Sproughton, - -	61	18 Melford, - -	—
3 Lavenham, - -	—	19 Ditto, - -	—
4 Ditto, - - -	—	20 Bealings, - -	61
5 Ditto, - - -	31	21 Rushmere, - -	45
6 G. Bradley, - -	—	22 Alderton, - -	41
7 Bungay, - -	41	23 Framlingham, -	81
8 Yoxford, - -	31	24 Coddendam, -	61
9 Kersey, - -	31	25 Ipswich, - -	61
10 Boxford, - -	51	26 Needham, - -	51
11 Stoke, - -	—	27 Crowfield, - -	41
12 Groton, - -	41	28 Hintlesham, - -	61
13 Stoke, - -	51	29 Ditto, - -	51
14 Lavenham, - -	31	30 E. Stonham, -	43
15 Melford, - -	—	31 Stowmarket, -	31
16 Bures, - -	50	32 Coddendam, - -	61
		33 Stow-	

33 Stowmarket, - - 41	67 Ipswich, - - —
34 Needham, - - 50	68 Riskinghall, - - 41
35 Willisham, - - 45	69 Ipswich, - - 61
36 Stowmarket, - - 61	70 Stonham, - - 43
37 Gosbesh, - - 51	71 Stowmarket, - - —
38 Ipswich, - - 61	72 Ixworth, - - 35
39 Ditto, - - 61	73 Kessingland, - - 41
40 Ditto, - - 61	74 Ditto, - - 41
41 Shitton, - - 51	75 Benacre, - - 61
42 Belstead, - - 51	76 Walton, - - 51
43 Ipswich, - - —	77 Alderton, - - 51
44 Ditto, - - —	78 Saxmundham, - - 51
45 Ditto, - - 61	79 Walton, - - 51
46 Needham, - - —	80 Woodbridge, - - 51
47 E. Bergholt, - - 61	81 Wilnesham, - - 51
48 Eye, - - 51	82 Framlingham, - - 65
49 Blakenham, - - 41	83 Earlssoham, - - 61
50 Ipswich, - - 61	84 Framlingham, - - 61
51 Eye, - - —	85 Saxmundham, - - 51
52 Stonham, - - —	86 Ditto, - - —
53 Stratford, - - 41	87 Framlingham, - - —
54 Stowmarket, - - 61	88 Sudborn, - - 41
55 Somersham, - - 41	89 Naeton, - - 61
56 Stowmarket, - - 31	90 Needham, - - 42
57 Chelmondiston - - 45	91 Swilland, - - —
58 Ipswich, - - 61	92 Claydon, - - 51
59 Westerfield, - - 61	93 Barham, - - 41
60 Ipswich, - - 61	94 Ipswich, - - 61
61 Bramford, - - 61	95 Freston, - - 45
62 Stowmarket, - - 41	96 Lawshall, - - —
63 Ipswich, - - 61	97 Nayland, - - —
64 Onehouse, - - 61	98 Weststow, - - 41
65 Ipswich, - - 61	99 Lawshall, - - —
66 Sproughton, - - 51	100 Melford, - - —

101 Cockfield, - - -	135 Hopton, - - -	31
102 Nayland, - - -	136 Huntingford, - - -	41
103 Halesworth, - - -	137 Blunderstone, - - -	31
104 Ditto, - - -	138 Woodbridge, - - -	40
105 Peasenhall, - - 61	139 Ditto, - - -	61
106 Wangford, - - -	140 Ditto, - - -	61
107 Framsdon, - - 41	141 Ditto, - - -	51
108 Woodbridge, - - 61	142 Melton, - - -	36
109 Levington, - - 41	143 Alderton, - - -	41
110 Saxmundham, - - 61	144 Walton, - - -	45
111 Trimley, - - 51	145 Framlingham, - - 61	
112 Woodbridge, - - 61	146 Brantham, - - -	45
113 Ditto, - - 41	147 Holton, - - -	41
114 Ditto, - - 61	148 Gislingham, - - 41	
115 Trimley, - - 51	149 Withersdale, - - -	
116 E. Bergholt, - - 61	150 Erwardon, - - -	61
117 Tattingstone, - - 45	151 Haughley, - - -	51
118 Capel, - - 51	152 Yaxley, - - -	41
119 Ditto, - - 51	153 Stowmarket, - - 31	
120 Hintlesham, - - -	154 Ditto, - - -	31
121 Higham, - - 31	155 Haughley, - - -	31
122 Bramford, - - 61	156 Wishhambro', - - -	
123 Lowestoff, - - -	157 Hadleigh, - - -	31
124 Hopton, - - -	158 Bayton, - - -	31
125 Lowestoff, - - 41	159 Layham, - - -	31
126 Ditto, - - 41	160 Ditto, - - -	31
127 Ditto, - - 61	161 Lavenham, - - -	
128 Ditto, - - 31	162 Glemsford, - - -	
129 Ditto, - - 31	163 Woolpit, - - -	31
130 Ditto, - - 41	164 Hinderslay, - - -	41
131 Ditto, - - 31	165 Clare, - - -	
132 Ditto, - - 41	166 Norton, - - -	41
133 Ditto, - - 31	167 Cavendish, - - -	61
134 Ditto, - - 31	168 Ditto, - - -	

169 Glems.

BOX CLUBS.

265

169 Glemsford, - - -	—	195 Nayland, - - -	—
170 Haverhill, - - -	61	196 Bury, - - -	—
171 Bury, - - -	—	197 Polstead, - - -	41
172 Ditto, - - -	—	198 Waldingfield, - - -	31
173 Ditto, - - -	—	199 Newton, - - -	31
174 Ditto, - - -	31	200 Thelnetham, - - -	41
175 Medical Society, - - -	—	201 Haverhill, - - -	61
176 Bury, - - -	—	202 Barnby, - - -	41
177 Ditto, - - -	25	203 Hessel, - - -	41
178 Ditto, - - -	—	204 Sproughton, - - -	61
179 Ditto, - - -	—	205 Wortham, - - -	45
180 Ditto, - - -	31	206 Stradbroke, - - -	61
181 Barrow, - - -	—	207 Worlington, - - -	42
182 Fornham, - - -	31	208 Haughley, - - -	31
183 Hessel, - - -	31	209 Hadleigh, - - -	31
184 Thurlow, - - -	—	210 Sweffing, - - -	61
185 Cornard, - - -	—	211 Monk Ely - - -	—
186 Eriswell, - - -	31	212 Sapiston, - - -	35
187 Shimpling, - - -	—	213 Oulton, - - -	31
188 Hadleigh, - - -	31	214 Gazeley, - - -	—
189 Stradishall, - - -	—	215 Fornham, - - -	31
190 Bury, - - -	41	216 Homersfield, - - -	31
191 Newmarket, - - -	40	217 Ipswich, - - -	61
192 Ditto, - - -	51	218 Barrow, - - -	31
193 Stoke, - - -	—	219 Peasenhall, - - -	61
194 Ditto, - - -	60		

Number of Clubs, 219—7709 members; average of members, 35 in each Club.

From this account it appears, that these societies flourish very considerably in Suffolk.

Of the parishes in the county (in all 443*) 232 are in the incorporated hundreds. Now, deducting 29 friendly societies at Ipswich and Bury, where there are particular acts of

* By Mr. Hodgkinson's mag.

parlia-

parliament for the management of the poor, somewhat resembling those corporations, there remain 190 of these societies in the county. In order to see whether houses of industry have the beneficial effect of driving, by a species of apprehension, the poor into such societies, or on the contrary, to discover whether they prove by the number of societies in the incorporated parishes, that the poor have no such a terror of them as thus to be induced to become members; let us compare the number of societies in and out of those hundreds:

There are in the incorporated hundreds,	103
In the non-incorporated ones,	87

Thus, there ought to be in the non-incorporated hundreds 93 clubs; which is so near the fact, that it may be called an equality. From which it appears, they have no such effect; and it should therefore seem, that there results no conclusions to be drawn in favour of the houses, as an encouragement to societies; but very much in favour of their treatment of the poor: for if the fear of entering them was as great as some have represented, assuredly we should have found a greater proportion of these societies in the incorporated hundreds than out of them, of all other measures, they being the most effective to remedy such apprehension.

SECT. VIII.—STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF LAND IN SUFFOLK.

I HAVE often reflected on the most simple method of bringing into the shortest compass possible, a view of the gross produce of the soil, diffusing itself through the variety of classes most nearly concerned in the culture, receipt, and consumption, of the earth's products. What may be called, without impropriety, political agriculture, depends altogether

altogether on this division being clearly understood. Volumes have been written diffusely upon the subject, and have perhaps failed in utility in proportion to their bulk; but if tables, on a plain and simple plan, could be constructed, which would present the leading facts in a clear view, the road to this branch of knowledge, so unquestionably important, would be greatly shortened. Inquiries, however, of this nature, must be long pursued, and by many persons, before any thing near perfection is to be attained. I present the following sketch to the Board, as an attempt which may in time be ameliorated, in more able hands, into a general view of the kingdom, which shall contain, in a very small space, abundance of useful information.

SUFFOLK RICH LOAM.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF AN ACRE OF WELL-MANAGED ARABLE LAND.

Rent, 15s.

Farmer's capital, 5l. per acre.

Course of crops:

1. Turnips,
2. Barley,
3. Clover,
4. Wheat.

GROSS PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
1. Turnips, keeping 6½ sheep 26 weeks, at 3d.	2	0	0
2. Barley, 4 qrs. at 21s.*	-	-	4 4 0

* For the price of wheat and barley in Suffolk, see *Annals of Agriculture*, vol. xv. p. 83.

3. Clover,

			£.	s.	d.
3. Clover, 7 sheep 26 weeks, at 3d.	-	-	2	5	6
4. Wheat, 3 qrs. 42s.	-	-	6	6	0
			<hr/>		
Divide by 4 years,	-	-	£. 14	15	6
			<hr/>		
Per annum,	-	-	£. 3	13	10
			<hr/>		

THE ABOVE DIVIDED AMONG

The landlord,	-	-	£. 0	12	0	net rent,
The state,	-	-	0	2	6	land-tax,
Artizans,	-	-	0	0	6	repairs,
			<hr/>			
			0	15	0	gross rent,
Industrious poor,	-	-	1	1	0	labour,
Indigent poor,	-	-	0	3	6	poor-rates,
Artizans, and sundries,	-	-	0	0	6	other rates,
Artizans,	-	-	0	2	0	wear and tear,
The church,	-	-	0	4	0	tythe,
The farm,	-	-	0	7	0	seed,
Ditto,	-	-	0	10	0	{ team of 4 horses, at 12l. 10s. per 100 acres.
The farmer,	-	-	0	10	10	
			<hr/>			
			£. 3	13	10	
			<hr/>			
Produce,	-	-	£. 3	13	10	

DEDUCT

Seed,	-	-	-	-	-	£. 0	7	0
Team,	-	-	-	-	-	0	10	0
Half wear and tear,	-	-	-	-	-	0	1	0
Five-sixths of labour,	-	-	-	-	-	0	17	6
Three-fourths of poor-rates,	-	-	-	-	-	0	2	6
							1	18 0
For market,	-	-	-	-	-	£. 1	15	10
								In

In order to form such a table as this, it is necessary to simplify the business, more than it admits in every case, in fact. The clover is supposed to be the food of sheep alone ; but in common practice, the horses, hogs, cows, and, in general, all the stock of a farm consume it ; but for the great objects of such an inquiry, to substitute sheep does not affect the principles of the calculation.

To discover what portion of the produce comes free to market, is always an inquiry of considerable importance ; for if the subject was thoroughly analyzed, it would probably be found, that that system of rural economy, whether respecting the size of farms or the conduct of the soil, would be found politically best, which sent the largest *surplus* to market. In order to discover what this is, deductions should be made of that portion of the produce consumed by the necessary neighbours of the farmer in the village, including a very large portion of the labour, a smaller proportion of poor-rates, and a still smaller one of the wear and tear ; all the seed, and (but not with positive accuracy) the team. The farmer's personal consumption should also be deducted ; but this is more difficult to estimate. When the consumption of these several classes is deducted, the remainder forms that portion of the produce which may be said to go *free* to market, and forms the great basis which supports towns and manufactures.

STRONG LOAM.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF AN ACRE OF ARABLE LAND IN COMMON MANAGEMENT.

Rent, 15s.

Farmer's capital, 5l. an acre.

Course

Course of crops :

1. Fallow dunged for,
2. Wheat,
3. Barley,
4. Clover,
5. Wheat.

GROSS PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
2. Wheat, 3 qrs. at 42s.	-	-	6 6 0
3. Barley, 3½ qrs. at 21s.	-	-	3 13 6
4. Clover, 6 sheep 26 weeks, at 3d.	-	-	1 19 6
5. Wheat, 2½ qrs. at 42s.	-	-	5 15 6
			<hr/>
Divide by 5 years,	-	-	£. 17 14 6
			<hr/>
Per annum,	-	-	£. 3 10 10

THE ABOVE DIVIDED AMONG

The landlord,	-	-	£. 0 12 0	net rent,
The state,	-	-	0 2 6	land-tax,
Artizans,	-	-	0 0 6	repairs,
			<hr/>	
			0 15 0	gross rent,
Industrious poor,	-	-	0 18 0	labour,
Indigent poor,	-	-	0 3 6	poor-rates,
Artizans, and sundries,	-	-	0 0 6	other rates,
Artizans,	-	-	0 2 0	wear and tear,
The church,	-	-	0 4 0	tythe,
The farm,	-	-	0 8 3	seed,
Ditto,	-	-	0 12 0	team.
The farmer,	-	-	0 7 7	
			<hr/>	
			£. 3 10 10	
			<hr/>	

Produce,

PRODUCE OF LAND.

271

Produce, - - - - -	£.3 10 10
DEDUCT AS BEFORE,	
Seed, team, five-sixths labour, three-fourths } poor-rates, and one half wear and tear, }	1 18 10
For market, - - - - -	<u>£.1 12 0</u>

This table explains the circumstance to which I have already adverted, the profit of cultivating dry soils on comparison with wet ones; and it shews, that while fallows are retained, neither the produce for the public, nor the profit for the farmer, can be carried to the height they are capable of. If, instead of this fallow course, a different one be substituted, such as, 1. cabbages; 2. oats; 3. clover; 4. beans; 5. wheat; the produce and advantage would probably be found to become greater.

SAND.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF AN
ACRE OF POOR ARABLE.

Rent, 5s.

Farmer's capital, 3l. 10s. an acre.

Course of crops:

1. Turnips,
2. Barley,
3. and 4. Trefoil and ray,
5. Ditto, and bastard fallow.
6. Rye.

GROSS

GROSS PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
1. Turnips, 4 sheep 24 weeks, at 3d.	-	1	4 0
2. Barley, 2½ qrs. at 21s.	-	2	12 6
3. Clover, 3 sheep 26 weeks, at 3d.	-	0	19 6
4. Ditto, 2 ditto ditto,	-	0	13 0
5. Ditto, 2 ditto, 12 ditto ditto,	-	0	6 0
6. Rye, 1½ qr. at 11s.	-	1	13 0
		<hr/>	
Divide by 6 years,	-	£.7	8 0
		<hr/>	
Per annum,	-	£.1	4 8
		<hr/>	

THE ABOVE DIVIDED AMONG

The landlord,	-	£.0	4	4	net rent,
The state,	-	0	0	6	land-tax,
Artizans,	-	0	0	2	repairs,
		<hr/>			
		0	5	0	gross rent,
Industrious poor,	-	0	4	0	labourer,
Indigent poor,	-	0	0	10	poor-rates,
Artizans, and sundries,	-	0	0	2	other rates,
Artizans,	-	0	0	9	wear and tear,
The church,	-	0	1	0	tythe,
The farm,	-	0	2	6	seed,
Ditto,	-	0	2	0	team.
The farmer,	-	0	8	5	
		<hr/>			
		£.1	4	8	

Produce,	-	-	-	£.1	4	8
----------	---	---	---	-----	---	---

DEDUCT AS BEFORE,

Seed, team, proportion of labour, rates and wear	}	0	8	10
and tear, - - -				
		<hr/>		
For market, - - -		£.0	15	10
		<hr/>		

It

It is proper to explain here, and the observation is applicable to all these estimates, that the proportion assigned to the farmer concerns no farm in general, but merely land precisely thus managed. If any of the expenses run higher, or the products lower, that proportion is of course affected. The general profit of his business has no place in this inquiry, which is confined merely to such fields as are cultivated in the course assigned, and under the circumstances minuted. It is, however, of high importance, that his interests should flourish; which, in very many cases, they do not sufficiently, either from his expenses being too high, or his products too low.

GRASS APPLIED TO COWS.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF AN ACRE OF GRASS LAND.

Rent, 16s.

Farmer's capital, 5l. an acre.

Three acres supposed to carry a cow through the year.

GROSS PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
Of a cow,	-	-	8 5 0
Divide by 3 years,	-	-	<u>£. 2 15 0</u>

THE ABOVE DIVIDED AMONG

	£.	s.	d.
The landlord,	-	-	0 13 0 not rent,
The state,	-	-	0 2 9 land-tax,
Artizans,	-	-	0 0 3 repairs,
			<u>0 16 0 gross rent,</u>

Three

			£.	s.	d.	
Three years,	-	-	2	8	0	gross rent.
Industrious poor,	-	-	1	0	0	labour,
Indigent poor,	-	-	0	10	6	poor-rates,
Artizans,	-	-	0	1	6	other rates,
Ditto,	-	-	0	4	0	wear and tear,
The church,	-	-	0	12	0	tythe,
The farm,	-	-	0	8	0	fuel,
Ditto,	-	-	0	18	0	{ renovation of stock,
Ditto,	-	-	0	5	0	
The farmer,	-	-	1	18	0	team,
			<hr/>			
			£.8	5	0	
Ditto on 3 acres,	-	-	1	18	0	
			<hr/>			
Per acre,	-	-	£.0	12	8	
			<hr/>			
Produce,	-	-				£.8 5 0

DEDUCT AS BEFORE,

Team renovation and fuel, $\frac{2}{3}$ of labour, $\frac{1}{3}$ poor-	}	2	17	6
rates, and $\frac{1}{3}$ wear and tear,				
Divide by 3 years,	-	-	£.5	8 6
For market,	-	-	£.1	16 2

I am inclined to believe, that no calculation of grass land can be made on any data, tolerably fair, that will not shew, as this does, the benefit to the public, of land being under grass; here is a larger produce free for market, than in any of the preceding estimates.

SHEEP - WALK.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE ON AN
ACRE OF SHEEP-WALK.

Rent, 2s. 6d.

Farmer's capital, 10s. per acre.

It is extremely difficult to calculate with accuracy, the produce of land which is never managed or kept distinct from the rest of the farm. In such cases, all that is possible to be done is, to approximate as near the truth as a variety of information, not founded on experiment, will allow. From such circumstances, I am inclined to believe, that the average produce of such sheep-walks in Suffolk, as let for 2s. 6d. an acre, landlord's rent, do not produce gross more than 5s. which may be called the keeping of one sheep twenty weeks, at 3d. a week. This sum may be thus divided :

			£.	s.	d.	
Landlord,	-	-	0	2	3	net rent,
The state,	-	-	0	0	3	land-tax,
<hr/>						
			0	2	6	gross rent,
Indigent poor,	-		0	0	3	rates,
Industrious poor,	-		0	0	2	labour,
The church,	-	-	0	0	4	tythe.
<hr/>						
			0	3	3	
The farmer,	-	-	0	1	9	
<hr/>						
			£.	0	5	0
<hr/>						

If this estimate approaches the truth, it explains the reason why such immense tracts remain in a state disgraceful to the kingdom. It is evidently the farmer's interest to make a large return on a small capital. Were such lands improved, he would receive a smaller return from a much larger investment. Hence arises the fact, that all landlords, when they let such wastes, should take care to fix on them a very high rent, as an inducement to the tenant to cultivate them. If favour is shewn in rent, let it be in any other part of the farm.

The real produce of such lands will never be known till inclosures are made, and sheep confined to them without folding, through the year. The question might be ascertained in that manner, with great ease.

GOOD GRASS LAND APPLIED TO SHEEP.

STATISTICAL DIVISION OF THE PRODUCE OF AN ACRE OF GOOD GRASS LAND.

Rent, 15s.

Farmer's capital, 6l. per acre.

It is proper to observe, that there is very little land in this county thus applied; and I insert the estimate merely by way of query, to bring to light such observations as individuals may have made on sheep-feeding good land, without the stock being folded from it.

GROSS

GROSS PRODUCE.

	£.	s.	d.
Seven sheep, 26 weeks in summer, at 3d.	-	2	5 6
Winter, half a sheep per acre, 20 weeks, at 3d.	0	2	6
	£.	2	8 0

DIVIDED AMONG

	£.	s.	d.	
The landlord,	0	12	0	net rent,
The state,	0	2	9	land-tax,
Artizans,	0	0	3	repairs,
	0	15	0	gross rent,
Industrious poor,	0	2	6	labour,
Indigent poor,	0	3	6	poor-rates,
Artizans, &c.	0	0	6	other rates,
The church,	0	4	0	tythe.
The farmer,	1	2	6	
	£.	2	8 0	

Produce,	£.	2	8 0
Deduct 5-6ths labour, and 3-4ths poor-rates,	0	4	8
For market,	£.	2	3 4

RECAPITULATION.

	Rent.			In Market.			Gross Produce.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Arable good dry loam,	0	15	0	1	15	10	3	13	10
Ditto, strong loam,	0	15	0	1	12	0	3	10	10
Ditto, sand, -	0	5	0	0	15	10	1	4	8
Grass*, cows, -	0	16	0	1	16	2	2	15	0
Sheep-walk, - -	0	2	6	0	0	0	0	5	0
Grass, sheep, - -	0	15	0	2	3	4	2	8	0
				8	3	2	†13	12	4

If in future, a greater light should be thrown on these inquiries, it will probably be found, that an apprehension, very common with some persons, of grass land being, on comparison with arable, injurious to the public interests, is extremely ill-founded, and that, on the contrary, the support of great cities and flourishing manufactures very intimately depends on a large proportion of the soil being thus employed.

Comparing the sum total of the gross produce with the portion free in the market, it should appear, that the latter exceeds considerably the half of the former.

* It may be presumed, that if the rich loams were occupied in grass, the clear profits to the tenant, the landlord, and the public, would increase.—*Note by H.*

† Without including 5s. sheep-walk.

SECT. IX.—POPULATION.

THIS object, so highly interesting in the statistics of a kingdom, demands a much closer inspection than it has yet received. I took the only step that could give me a better knowledge of it in Suffolk; which was that of writing to all the rectors and vicars of the county, requesting the births and burials from their registers for the last twenty years, with an enumeration of the houses and people*. To above four hundred letters I had two hundred and sixty answers, which enable me to form the following very satisfactory table.

* The two latter queries were not in my first letters, or more returns would have been made in all probability.

TABLE.

Parish.	Births 1776 to 1785.	Births 1786 to 1795.	Increase of births.	Decrease of births.	Burials 1776 to 1785.	Burials 1786 to 1795.	Increase of burials.	Decrease of burials.	Number of houses.	Number of souls.	Souls per house.	Proportion of births to the number of souls in last period.	Proportion of deaths to the number of souls.
Stowlangtoft	32	58	26	—	19	39	20	—	—	—	—	—	—
Braesworth	36	19	—	17	21	16	—	5	19	111	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 55	1 in 74
Pettaugh	31	64	33	—	27	24	—	3	30	157	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 96	1 in 78
Helmingham	55	53	—	2	30	20	—	10	26	226	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 45	1 in 113
Wickhamskeith	69	118	49	—	59	63	4	—	63	399	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 33	1 in 66
Hartest	206	171	—	35	151	137	—	14	—	—	—	—	—
Brockley	94	55	—	39	45	34	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
Boxted	39	54	15	—	28	20	—	8	—	—	—	—	—
Honington	42	62	20	—	38	40	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
ThorbyIxworth	40	30	—	10	27	19	—	8	—	—	—	—	—
Fakenham M.	63	54	—	9	39	28	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
Chevely	129	108	—	21	89	80	—	9	—	—	—	—	—
Frotenden	79	78	—	1	55	29	—	26	26	245	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 32	1 in 81
Felsham	108	74	—	34	79	58	—	21	45	273	6	39	48
Gedding	28	23	—	5	22	19	—	3	18	110	6	55	55
Onehouse	40	40	—	—	39	33	—	6	23	158	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	52
Brentely	68	77	9	—	40	46	6	—	44	232	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	50
Monksely	120	195	75	—	105	144	39	—	111	474	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	23	33
Preston	85	94	9	—	83	34	—	49	40	313	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	34	104
Lavenham	593	626	33	—	514	456	—	58	344*	1741	5	28	38
Whepstead	131	116	—	15	127	86	—	41	99	465	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	54
Westthorpe	77	59	—	18	35	30	—	5	24	180	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	60
Beighton	61	58	—	3	52	37	—	15	—	—	—	—	—
Uggeshall	66	109	43	—	61	58	—	3	33	236	7	21	39
Sotherton	63	61	—	2	31	21	—	10	28	171	6	28	85
Knattishall	11	8	—	3	9	2	—	7	—	—	—	—	—
Polsted	199	237	38	—	126	117	—	9	—	—	—	—	—
Chellesworth	54	59	5	—	43	46	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Grundisburgh	156	163	7	—	93	79	—	14	78	486	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	60
Bentley	96	107	11	—	97	58	—	39	47	286	6	26	47
St. Steph. Ipswich	77	100	23	—	120	113	—	7	70	337	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	33	30
Wherstead	47	44	—	3	36	43	7	—	30	196	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	49	49
St. Marg. Ipswich	470	553	83	—	486	481	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
Tudenham	83	77	—	6	34	53	19	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rickinghall	95	142	47	—	78	83	5	—	83	421	5	30	52
Bradfield St. Geo.	110	113	3	—	78	75	—	3	—	—	—	—	—

* In 1778 the houses in 1796.

Posling.

Parish.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11		
Poslingford	78	94	16	—	49	55	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rattlesden	246	236	—	10	165	149	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
Houston	33	44	11	—	30	35	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wartham	268	282	14	—	175	175	—	—	100	700	7	1 in 25	1 in 48
Burgate	104	107	3	—	84	39	—	45	36	289	8	28	72
Stuston	59	52	—	7	46	35	—	11	36	187	5	37	52
Thrandeston	85	100	15	—	91	75	—	16	40	277	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	27	36
Palgrave	154	171	17	—	128	109	—	19	81	564	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	33	51
Chilton	12	19	7	—	15	5	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
Corneath	102	107	5	—	111	85	—	26	—	—	—	—	—
Thornham Mag.	80	99	19	—	56	58	2	—	43	299	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	49
Thornham Parv.	36	36	—	—	23	18	—	5	18	117	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	32	58
Semer	59	65	6	—	38	50	12	—	—	—	—	—	—
Creting St. Peter's	42	59	17	—	26	20	—	6	14	*151	103	25	75
Brandiston	86	90	4	—	42	53	11	—	55	335	6	36	67
Cavendish	311	272	—	59	236	220	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
Kelsale	280	288	8	—	158	180	22	—	—	—	—	—	—
St. Mary Ipswich	98	118	20	—	104	113	9	—	61	301	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	27
Aldham	67	49	—	18	39	15	—	24	30	170	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	34	112
Fornham St. M.	43	43	—	—	31	24	—	7	—	—	—	—	—
Fornham All Sts.	74	48	—	26	42	32	—	10	41	220	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	48	73
Westley	26	16	—	10	19	14	—	5	14	50	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	32	32
Mellis	160	102	—	58	71	51	—	20	48	†339	7	33	66
Little Saxham	75	64	—	11	42	38	—	4	18	157	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	26	39
Finningham	127	99	—	28	70	60	—	10	50	300	6	30	50
Welnetham Parv.	40	57	17	—	34	33	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Staningfield	77	65	—	12	59	51	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
Lawshall	259	254	—	5	209	167	—	42	—	—	—	—	—
Stoke by Nayland	316	309	—	7	291	244	—	47	—	—	—	—	—
Assington	139	151	12	—	129	114	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
Milding	36	41	5	—	31	20	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
Fornham St. Gen.	20	27	—	—	19	10	—	9	19	98	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	49
Ousden	61	86	25	—	53	70	17	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kersey	192	144	—	48	149	93	—	56	—	—	—	—	—
Lindsey	42	37	—	5	38	33	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
Henley	61	103	42	—	43	46	3	—	30	204	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	44
Stratford St. Mary	140	153	13	—	96	92	—	4	—	—	—	—	—
Wetherden	115	103	—	12	104	78	—	26	50	292	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	38
Coddenham	177	254	77	—	119	146	27	—	124	820	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	32	58
Westerfield	65	67	2	—	32	22	—	10	24	130	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	20	65
Exning	197	228	31	—	168	150	—	18	—	—	—	—	—
Huntingfield	70	115	39	—	50	54	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ashboken	40	54	14	—	19	18	—	1	26	150	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	30	75
Bucklesham	63	64	1	—	41	23	—	18	26	165	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	27	82
Wetheringset	285	228	—	57	190	118	—	72	—	—	—	—	—
Newbourn	39	48	9	—	7	30	23	—	18	104	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	22	34

* In 1788, souls 118.

† Families 70.

Haw.

Parish.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11		
Hawdon	52	66	14	—	49	62	13	—	—	—	—	—	—
Somerton	34	29	—	5	32	26	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
Stradishall	100	137	37	—	83	67	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
Hoxne	283	269	—	14	204	164	—	40	150	932	6	1 in 35	1 in 58
Rickingham	148	181	33	—	128	93	—	35	—	474	—	26	52
Mendlesham	326	377	51	—	237	200	—	37	—	850	—	—	—
Stuston	64	54	—	10	51	37	—	14	35	187	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	37	52
Mendham	230	233	3	—	134	118	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
Weybread	184	227	43	—	136	120	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
St. Mary Stoke } Ipswich	92	108	16	—	134	97	—	37	63	368	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	36	36
Stansfield	127	122	—	5	72	85	13	—	—	—	—	—	—
Denston	108	84	—	24	69	48	—	21	—	—	—	—	—
Kirkton	138	170	32	—	107	94	—	13	44	390	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	22	43
Falkenham	76	81	5	—	58	47	—	11	27	224	8	28	48
Easton	140	91	—	47	90	58	—	32	40	233	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	38
Boyton	63	66	3	—	66	46	—	20	20	170	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	26	36
Bailham	78	85	7	—	62	44	—	18	—	—	—	—	—
Hemingston	49	76	27	—	**	41	30	—	35	237	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	30	59
Halesworth	412	194	82	—	308	271	—	37	400	1500	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	30	55
Chediston	9	104	12	—	70	54	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
Eye	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1769	—	—	—
Brome	60	76	7	—	61	56	—	5	29	233	8	30	42
Rushbrooke	31	33	—	5	31	25	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
Barham	77	105	28	—	53	57	4	—	45	323	7	32	58
Hawleigh	172	103	31	—	124	100	—	24	115	440	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	22	44
Chillesford	126	139	13	—	43	53	10	—	44	382	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	76
Mitfield	217	255	38	—	141	131	—	10	72	623	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	47
Fressingfield	355	356	1	—	244	165	—	79	112	976	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	60
Wethersdale	24	42	18	—	22	15	—	7	15	97	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	24	64
Syleham	83	70	—	13	59	61	2	—	40	288	7	41	48
Copdock	69	79	10	—	72	54	—	18	—	—	—	—	—
Washbrook	62	73	11	—	40	35	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
Culpho	10	16	6	—	10	5	—	5	9	69	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	46	138
Monewden	48	35	—	13	27	24	—	3	22	130	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	36	65
Worlingham	61	67	6	—	65	40	—	25	24	169	7	26	42
Brampton	75	93	18	—	43	38	—	5	23	235	10	26	53
Afton	105	169	64	—	110	80	—	24	—	—	—	—	—
Harkstead	69	79	10	—	47	50	3	—	33	238	7	29	47
Belstead	60	78	18	—	42	26	—	16	38	200	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	25	80
Mettingham	94	93	—	1	48	36	—	12	30	150	5	16	42
Cowling	112	204	92	—	125	91	—	34	—	—	—	—	—
Lidgate	109	101	—	8	99	49	—	50	—	—	—	—	—
Thorpe	77	69	—	8	50	40	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
Great Bradley	92	102	10	—	61	64	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Barnidiston	53	51	—	2	51	17	—	34	—	—	—	—	—

* Forty tenements.—** Register lost.—† In the year 1790.—‡ Sixty-five tenements.—
 § Tenements reckoned as houses.

Cheving-

Parish.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11		
ington	134	164	30	—	96	86	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
rave	115	98	—	17	59	55	—	4	—	—	—	—	—
on	38	44	6	—	39	20	—	19	—	—	—	—	—
nam	101	100	—	1	66	55	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
Thurlow	80	108	28	—	77	60	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
nheath	206	225	19	—	168	139	—	29	—	—	—	—	—
pton	79	86	7	—	42	57	15	—	—	—	—	—	—
ord	61	84	23	—	49	37	—	12	—	—	—	—	—
ngton	161	165	4	—	139	143	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
khambrook	288	320	32	—	182	174	—	8	—	—	—	—	—
vorth	143	169	26	—	80	105	25	—	—	—	—	—	—
:	305	338	53	—	251	245	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
worth	28	52	24	—	30	24	—	6	—	169	—	in 33	in 84
am	53	40	—	13	21	21	—	—	—	135	—	33	67
ton	7	16	9	—	9	10	1	—	—	97	—	64	97
ston	110	107	—	3	87	57	—	30	—	—	—	—	—
field Magna	94	119	25	—	48	62	14	—	—	—	—	—	—
ditton	164	169	5	—	125	114	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
t Livermere	112	85	—	27	55	50	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
e Livermere	31	20	—	11	14	17	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
lary Newmt.	377	446	69	—	319	332	87	—	—	—	—	—	—
ord	577	610	33	—	478	468	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
ingham	85	109	24	—	71	63	—	8	—	—	—	—	—
t Stowe	56	33	—	23	37	21	—	16	—	—	—	—	—
ford	48	52	—	4	26	11	—	15	—	—	—	—	—
ford	33	41	8	—	24	15	—	9	—	—	—	—	—
on	161	173	12	—	151	99	—	52	—	—	—	—	—
t Wratting	62	65	3	—	62	61	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
don	184	271	87	—	175	160	—	15	—	—	—	—	—
ston	165	169	4	—	132	127	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
enhall	573	632	109	—	565	406	—	159	—	—	—	—	—
ley	159	165	6	—	82	78	—	4	—	—	—	—	—
n	53	31	—	22	21	19	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
et	85	114	29	—	61	65	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
orth	228	243	15	—	140	119	—	21	—	—	—	—	—
hersfield	126	141	15	—	97	85	—	12	—	—	—	—	—
am	187	150	—	37	141	99	—	50	—	—	—	—	—
nham	4	11	7	—	8	10	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Waldingfield	174	205	31	—	159	107	—	52	—	—	—	—	—
vell	339	373	34	—	346	324	—	22	—	—	—	—	—
eston	59	79	20	—	21	24	3	—	23	200	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	80
stead	130	119	—	11	75	53	—	22	—	—	—	—	—
latt. Ipswich	314	323	9	—	303	290	—	13	207	927	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	29	31
ford	62	57	—	5	39	24	—	15	22	209	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	36	82
ley	18	25	7	—	28	22	—	6	9	57	6	22	28
chithe	70	96	26	—	40	52	12	—	26	185	7	20	37

† In 1792 and 1793 great ravages by the small-pox.

Benacre

Parish.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11		
Benacre	57	57	—	—	34	36	2	—	19	159	8	1 in 28	1 in 44
Ringsfield	27	50	23	—	23	27	4	—	18	165	9	33	66
Baudsey	87	129	42	—	93	69	—	24	57	296	5	22	42
Holton St. Mary	57	54	—	3	41	27	—	14	25	159	6	31	62
St. Marg. Ilkeshal	93	101	8	—	57	43	—	14	38	284	7½	28	62
St. Lawrence do.	36	26	—	10	16	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tunstall	159	218	59	—	105	75	—	30	—	—	—	—	—
Iken	54	82	28	—	54	45	—	9	—	—	—	—	—
Bardwell	122	175	53	—	106	90	—	16	90	483	5½	28	53
Sapiston	68	67	—	1	49	48	—	1	41	200	5	28	40
Cratfield	180	176	—	4	118	*86	—	32	63	555	8½	32	64
Laxfield	322	339	17	—	185	201	16	—	120	800	6½	24	40
Rougham	188	175	—	13	125	86	—	39	—	—	—	—	—
Stradbroke	323	449	126	—	184	216	32	—	—	—	—	—	—
Beccles	669	702	33	—	520	491	—	29	571	2440	4½	34	50
Brantham	89	102	13	—	69	52	—	17	50	250	5	25	50
Great Wenham	58	52	—	6	40	21	—	19	22	154	7	30	77
East Bergholt	326	324	—	2	227	239	12	—	190	1000	5	31	43
Heveningham	69	70	1	—	51	65	14	—	38	273	7	39	40
Farnham	50	62	12	—	31	24	—	7	23	190	8	31	76
Tattingstone	59	118	59	—	77	†97	20	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gosbeck	83	115	32	—	37	41	4	—	35	281	8	25	70
Stonham	—	154	—	—	—	61	—	—	107	552	5	36	92
St. Peter's South	30	41	11	—	24	20	—	4	16	120	7½	30	60
Elmham	53	58	5	—	22	19	—	3	22	179	8	29	89
St. Marg. S. ditto	25	21	—	4	13	10	—	3	14	86	6	43	86
Aspal	55	52	—	3	25	21	—	4	36	201	5½	40	100
Cransford	181	215	34	—	95	100	5	—	59	439	7½	20	43
Badingham	91	104	13	—	49	54	5	—	30	250	8	25	44
Bedingfield	72	82	10	—	37	40	3	—	26	219	8½	27	54
Kenton	52	63	11	—	26	44	18	—	22	173	7½	28	38
Mickfield	83	114	31	—	74	45	—	29	51	263	4½	23	58
Holton	111	131	20	—	62	50	—	8	76	338	5½	26	67
Witnesham	70	61	—	9	54	41	—	13	40	280	7	46	70
Mutford	67	68	1	—	56	33	—	25	—	—	—	—	—
Chedburgh	29	53	24	—	20	30	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
Depden	20	27	7	—	11	14	3	—	13	70	5½	28	46
Kesgrave	117	105	—	12	80	68	—	12	66	140	2	14	20
Stutton	108	101	—	7	82	75	—	7	—	—	—	—	—
Tudenhams S. Ma.	8	18	10	—	—	3	—	—	4	38	9½	24	120
Ashby	142	151	9	—	129	103	—	26	84	392	4½	26	39
Butley and Capel	80	81	1	—	39	41	2	—	27	200	7½	25	50
Brightwell and Foxhall	43	84	41	—	52	44	—	8	48	245	5	28	56
Martlesham	13	26	13	—	19	16	—	3	24	120	5	18	88
Chillesford	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

* Many die in the house of industry.—† Including thirty from the hundred house.—‡ House of industry, Nafton.

Oakley

Parish.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
ley	134	94	9	53	64	11			40	298	74	in 33	in 44	
on	104	131	—	3	57	66	9		58	372	64	28	56	
shall St. And.	105	105	1	65	62		3		43	370	84	37	61	
its. St. Nich. }	105	85	—	20	30	31	1		37	283	74	32	94	
Elmham }	56	71	15	48	61	13								
kenham	93	167	74	88	103	15								
ton	101	91	—	10	51	60	9							
set	185	197	12	119	115		4		68	387	54	20	35	
Stonham	153	186	33	73	77	4								
rlingworth	95	88	—	7	64	67	3							
le Cornearth	248	278	30	261	260		1		185	1161	64	43	44	
enham	125	119	—	6	110	60	50		46	353	74	29	58	
lesford	181	180	—	1	116	112	4							
rdon	56	83	27	22	33	11			27	179	64	22	59	
ttisham	37	41	4	5	7	2			14	112	8	28	150	
Michael So. }	51	65	14	42	34		8		25	164	64	24	46	
lmham }	52	60	8	38	30		8		27	185	64	30	61	
nersfield	45	79	34	33	29		4		28	179	64	22	59	
icroft	110	113	3	*79	62	17								
th Cove	175	252	77	160	173	13			468	2340	5	36	58	
on	336	404	68	255	233	22								
gay Trinity	70	84	14	80	97	17								
gay St. Mary	48	54	6	24	17	7			16	165	10	30	110	
sdale	336	334	—	2	241	191	50		204	1072	54	32	55	
lingfield	19	20	1	17	2	15			10	49	5	24	245	
idon	239	191	—	48	150	124	26		115	578	5	30	48	
ngford	82	75	—	7	68	33	35							
ow	62	75	13	49	42	7			31	237	74	30	59	
hall	47	56	9	44	35	9			34	178	5	32	50	
ston	156	32	32	93	85	8			70	460	74	24	72	
ham	219	285	66	126	114	12			75	618	84	22	56	
dleton	123	143	20	115	65	50			54	310	54	22	46	
hton	62	97	35	68	52	16			30	212	7	21	42	
burgh	138	152	14	106	88	18			82	415	5	27	46	
lswick	41	40	—	1	20	28	8		21	136	64	34	45	
ston	465	473	8	365	389	24								
field Comb.	342	306	—	36	369	377	12							
eter Sudbury	444	496	52	385	329	56								
terey ditto	217	158	—	59	180	114	66							
nsford														
lpit														

Many from Yarmouth in these ten years.—† Multiplied by five, but probably not an enumeration.—‡ A fire destroyed some houses, and the people went.—§ Besides four hundred in a of industry.

Total

Total 1st column, being births in the first ten years,			
Hemingston deducted,	-		29,684
Ditto, 2d ditto, deducting Stonham,	154		
and Hemingston,	76		33,011
Ditto, of 5th ditto, being burials in the first ten years,		22,800	
Ditto, of 6th ditto, being ditto in the second ten years,			
deducting 102 for Stonham and			20,259
Hemingston,	-	-	
Ditto, of the 9th ditto, being number of houses,	7,767		
Ditto, of the 10th ditto, being number of souls,	44,416		5½ per house.
Deducting Rickinghall,	474		
Mendlesham,	850		
Eye,	-	1769	
Timworth		169	
Ingham,	-	135	
Ampton,	-	97	
		<hr/>	
		3494	

On an average of the second period of ten years, one in thirty of the population is born, and one in sixty buried.

Births in the first ten years,	-	-	29,684
Deaths in ditto,	-	-	22,800
			<hr/>
Difference,	-	-	6,884
			<hr/>
Births in the second ten years,	-	-	33,011
Deaths in ditto,	-	-	20,259
			<hr/>
Difference,	-	-	12,752

It should seem from this comparison, that population must either have increased very greatly in this county, or, that a considerable emigration from it is constantly going forward. The numbers here minuted, are great enough to admit of both these circumstances; but what proportion is to be assigned to each, does not appear. As, however, the accounts which have been published of other parts of the kingdom, are nearly of the same tenor, the probability is, that population has been rapidly increasing.

HOUSES. SERVANTS. HORSES. DOGS. CARRIAGES. 287

An account of the number of houses, servants, horses, dogs, and carriages, in the county of Suffolk in 1796 :

	Houses.	Servants.	Horses.		Dogs.		Carriages.	
Under 7 windows, -	8,376		for pleasure.	for husbandry.	at 5 shillings.	at 3 shillings.	four-wheels.	two-wheels.
From 7 to 9 windows incl.	3,607							
10 to 12, ditto,	2,117							
13 to 20, ditto,	1,977							
21 to 24, ditto,	265							
25, and upwards,	602							
	16,944	1,065	4,012	33,474	6,026	4,710	456	440

An account of the number of inhabited houses, servants, horses and carriages, as assessed to their several duties, in England and Wales in 1796 :

	Houses.	Servants.	Horses.		Carriages.	
Houses under 6 windows,	354,391		for pleasure.	for husbandry.	four-wheels.	two-wheels.
From 7 to 10 incl.	160,084					
11 to 15 ditto,	61,473					
16 to 19 ditto,	61,356					
20 to 24 ditto,	19,898					
25 and upwards,	31,642					
	688,844	56,850	178,784	900,700	19,070	24,305

For Suffolk to be in proportion to England, it will contain by acres :

Horses in husbandry,	-	-	-	-	15,871
Houses,	-	-	-	-	12,181
Horses for pleasure,	-	-	-	-	3,150
Servants,	-	-	-	-	1,001
Carriages, four-wheel,	-	-	-	-	336
Ditto, two-wheel,	-	-	-	-	428

Proportion by rent, of 444,000*l.* to 26,000,000*l.*

Horses in husbandry,	-	-	-	-	15,381
Houses,	-	-	-	-	11,763
Horses for pleasure,	-	-	-	-	3,052
Servants,	-	-	-	-	970
Carriages, four-wheel,	-	-	-	-	325
Ditto, two-wheel,	-	-	-	-	415

Hence

Hence it appears, that this county contains more than the double of its proportion of horses in husbandry; one-fourth more of those kept for pleasure; one-fourth more houses; about its proportion of servants; about a-fourth more four-wheeled carriages; and nearly its proportion of two-wheeled ones. This is on the supposition that the kingdom at large pays correctly.

Let us, on the contrary, suppose that Suffolk is correct, and inquire what ought to be the proportions of the whole kingdom?

		<i>Answer. Really paid for.</i>		
If 440,000 l. rental maintains	33,474 horses in husbandry,	What should a rental of 26 millions maintain?	1,978,009	900,000
	4,012 horses for pleasure,		237,072	178,000
	16,944 houses,		1,001,235	688,000
	1,005 servants,		62,931	56,000
	456 4-wheel carriages, 440 2-wheel ditto		26,945	19,000
			26,000	24,000

CHAPTER XVI.

OBSTACLES TO IMPROVEMENT.

IN whatever counties these are found, they will consist of circumstances either generally affecting the whole kingdom, or locally particular counties: the latter I conceive to be the objects that ought more especially to attract the attention of any person who is employed to report the state of a county: in this respect, I am happy to observe that Suffolk labours under no such obstacle.

Those which are general to the whole kingdom, such as the payment of tythe, the existence of commons, and common-fields; the practice of some individuals not to give leases to their farmers on soils which want improvement; the rapid increase of poor-rates, and various other evils and deficiencies—these to analyze, would lead rather to general dissertations, which in my opinion ought carefully to be avoided in a local work, than to explanations of any thing essentially necessary to be known for well understanding the husbandry of a county. Among the notes which have been added to my former report by correspondents, I find but one to insert here*.

GAME.

* As to tythes, it is at least a question, whether they are not more imaginary, than real obstacles, to improvements? If in some parishes where tythes have been constantly gathered, improvements have progressively been carried very high; if in others, though tythe free, improvements have comparatively stood still; it at least shews that tythes are not the general, though they may sometimes be the partial obstacles to improvements. At any rate, it must be considered, that tythes are estates invested either in the crown, or public bodies of men, or individuals by inheritance or purchase; secured by the same

GAME.

On this subject, Mr. P. Edge, of Ipswich, thus expresses himself :—" An unnecessary consumption of corn is at all times to be carefully avoided. I will therefore take the liberty of informing the Board of Agriculture, that a most alarming quantity of corn is destroyed by game preserved in woods and plantations, in various parts of this kingdom. It is not possible for me to make any calculation as to the quantity destroyed ; but I will beg leave to mention, that in a field of eleven acres of wheat within three miles of this town, the occupier, from the goodness

laws as the most antient landed property ; and possessed by a body of men who perform the most essential service to the public, who are precluded from other professions and occupations, and for incomes generally inadequate to their education, and situations in life. The example of France, is perhaps most strikingly, in this instance, a warning to Britain, not to attack a property intimately connected with the constitution, under the fascinating idea of *reform*. The Devonshire society sets out with professing to offer nothing less than an adequate compensation for tythes ; but a corn-rent is extremely fallacious and injurious. The difficulty of first ascertaining the rent, is very great ; and if ascertained, would ultimately act as a *modus*. Had a corn-rent been substituted a century back, the estates of the church would at this time have been, probably, only half their present value. Let tythes be considered as they really are, a rent in kind, known and experienced both to landlords and tenants, and if they make a fair calculation, such a rent can be no reasonable bar to improvements. The argument that would make it so, might by parity of reasoning be extended to the *landlord's* rent, and to all taxes, and leads directly to the levelling system. And indeed, rents in kind are, in some countries, paid as high as one-fourth or one-third of the produce, with a flourishing agriculture. From various discussions on this subject, land has been fixed upon as the nearest adequate substitute for tythe. This, under new inclosing bills, has taken place to advantage, and may probably be gradually extended. But the difficulty of setting out land in old inclosed parishes, to the satisfaction of contending parties, is often insurmountable. And if done, the future increase of dilapidations to the family of a late incumbent, and the necessary increase of a capital, and skill in husbandry, to his successor, are objections formidable and valid, to such commutation in general.—*Note by the Rev. Mr. Carter, of Flempton.*

of

of the land, from the excellent state of its cultivation, and from the health and vigour of the plant, had a right to expect from eight to ten coombs an acre. His neighbours, men of great respectability, were of the same opinion. Unfortunately for the farmer, the field joined a wood full of hares and pheasants, preserved and fed by the gamekeepers; and such was the havock made by the game, that the produce of the field was only fifteen coombs.

“ In this single instance, no less than seventy coombs of wheat were lost to the tenant, as well as to the public. What therefore must be the astonishing quantity of corn destroyed throughout the kingdom by game that is preserved? I humbly hope the Board of Agriculture will excuse me in observing, that this evil loudly calls for the interference of parliament, to adopt some plan to redress this grievance. Let me therefore stand forth as the unsolicited advocate of the farmers, and request the honourable Board to recommend to the House of Commons to make such alterations in the game laws, as will in some measure decrease the quantity of preserved game.

“ I have no doubt but the legislature will endeavour to put a stop to an evil so prejudicial to individuals, and at the same time so detrimental to the community.”

CHAPTER XVII,

MISCELLANEOUS OBSERVATIONS.

SECT. I.—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

THE only society of this sort ever established in Suffolk, is the present existing one, called the Melford Society, which now meets alternately at Bury and Melford. At first, some of the members, according to the design of the institution, read memoirs of experiments, which appeared in the Annals of Agriculture; but for some years this has been discontinued. A few premiums were offered, but never claimed; and these have consequently been also discontinued. County societies, however, if well imagined, and tolerably supported, might work very beneficial effects; and it is to be regretted, that so large, opulent, and respectable a province, should not possess an establishment of this kind, on an effective scale. Were such an one instituted, to meet three times a year at Bury, twice at the assizes, and once at the time of Bury fair, when there are a considerable assemblage from every part of the county; with local committees at the chief towns, they might be able to do some good, provided their premiums were few and considerable; and aimed at such objects as would promote the inquiries peculiarly adapted to the agriculture and live stock of the district. But the general failure of such societies, proves that most of them have

have hitherto adopted improper plans of proceeding. Till a better is established, the present one should continue, as the mere existence of a body to whom other societies may apply for assistance in various respects, is of itself a circumstance of considerable value.

SECT. II.—WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

UNDER this head, there is nothing peculiar in the county. The Winchester bushel is universally used.

FINIS.

APPENDIX.

SOME PARTICULARS RELATING TO CERTAIN PARISHES.

WOODBIDGE.

BY MR. ROBERT LODER, OF THAT PLACE.

INQUISITION of the inhabitants of Woodbridge,
taken in the years 1770, and 1777.

1770.	Of the Established Church,	-	1973
	Independents,	- - -	275
	Quakers,	- - -	82
	Papist,	- - -	1

2331

1777.	Of the Established Church,	-	2105
	Independents,	- - -	283
	Quakers,	- - -	86

2474

Taken in the years 1760, 1763, and 1781 (no separate distinctions.)

1760,	-	-	2026	1781, 534 houses.
1763,	-	-	2197	591 families.
1781,	-	-	2600	

Progressive increase, from 1760 to 1763,	-	171
1763 to 1770,	-	134
1770 to 1777,	-	143
1777 to 1781,	-	126

Total increase in 21 years, - - 574

In the year 1666, the plague raged violently in this parish. It appears from the parish register, that in the months of July and August in that year, there were buried no less than 327 persons: whereas the burials in those two months in each of the ten preceding years did not, on an average, exceed the number of twelve. Tradition says, the dead were buried in the field now called Bearman's Hill.

BARNHAM.

THE parish of Barnham, near Euston, contains 5302 acres, viz.

In 1764.	Infield arable, inclosed,	-	381
	Outfield arable,	- - -	2626
	Meadow and pasture,	- - -	559
	Heath, or sheep-walk,	-	1735
	Total,	- - -	5302

And consists of four farms. The whole belongs to his Grace the Duke of Grafton, to whom I am obliged for these particulars. There are 3300 sheep in it, 60 cows, and 43 horses.

Land-tax, - - - 101l. 2s.

Poor-rates in 1764, - - - £.53

1765, - - - 41

1767, - - - 45

1787, - - - 131

Windows in the assessment, - - - 94

Houses appearing on the duplicates, - - - 9

But this number being very small, for a village which I recollected had quite another appearance, I counted, and found them to be forty-six.

Hence, whatever examination a political arithmetician could make at the Tax-office, to discover the population of this parish, would give him not more than the number of forty-five souls, at five to a house; but the fact is, there are at that ratio 230, or nine times as many.

PARISH REGISTER.

	Baptisms.	Burials.	Incr.
In 14 years, from 1731 to 1744,	112	92	20
In 14 do. from 1745 to 1758,	76	56	20
In 14 do. from 1759 to 1772,	115	104	11
In 14 do. from 1773 to 1786,	145	98	47

This rapid increase in the fourteen last years, ought to be attributed to some clear and manifest cause: it is very general in this county, but I know not to what peculiarly to assign it.

A vast improvement upon the outfield land of this parish, would be to add a good portion of burnet and ribgrass to the ray, with which they lay down for four years.

A. Y.

TROSTON.

BY CAPEL LOFFT, ESQ.
OF TROSTON-HALL, NEAR BURY.

THIS village consists of twenty-eight houses.

Of the twenty-eight houses, the assessment to window lights is,

	£.	s.	d.
Old duty,	13	5	6
New ditto,	17	13	0

The

TROSTON.

299

The lights are, 1 house	-	-	-	36
1 ditto	-	-	-	21
4 ditto	between	20	and	10
3 ditto	-	-	-	9
11 ditto	-	-	-	6
<hr/>				
	20			

Seven are excused on account of poverty: one exempted as being the poor-house.

Assessment to the house duty, - - £.1 2 0

Only five houses assessed.

	A.	R.	P.
Pasture, - - - -	123	0	0
Arable, - - - -	205	0	0
Common field, - - - -	613	0	0
Mixed, pasture and arable, -	4	2	0
<hr/>			
	945	2	0
Common, about - - - -	83	0	19
<hr/>			
	1028	2	19

The nine hundred and forty-five acres above specified, stand at the yearly value of 595 l. as stated in the assessment to the poor-rates; which appears to be fairly made to the full rents. But it must be remarked, that this includes the valuation to tythe and glebe; which are farmed by an inhabitant, who stands at 110 l. in the assessment on that account.

The glebe is fifty-eight acres.

If it stands at 8s. per acre, this is 23 l. 4s. say 23 l. allowing the remaining 87 l. for tythes, then the parish rental will be (by the deduction of 87 l.) 508 l. This, to

the number of acres, is as near as is well possible, 10s. 9d. per acre.

	£. s. d.
The assessment to the poor-rates, at 1d. in the pound for a single rate, stands	} 2 9 7½

This at 21 penny rates, as was the case last year, would give	} 52 2 1½
---	-----------

In 18 years from 1767, the average is 44l. with a very small fraction beyond: the total in that time being only	} 3 4 11½
---	-----------

Beyond then, it would be at the annual assessment above taken as the average,	} 795 4 11½
---	-------------

For the first nine years of this period, the average is rather below 39l.	} 350 3 10
---	------------

The greatest sum hitherto assessed, was in 1783, by twenty-five rates, on 2l. 9s. 7d. penny rate,	} 61 19 7
---	-----------

The least in 1767, by 13 rates of 2l. 5s. 0½d.	} 29 5 6½
--	-----------

The mean of these two very near exactly, was assessed in 1769,	} 45 0 10
--	-----------

To the land-tax the parish is assessed	92 8 0
--	--------

Outgoings, exclusive of non-enumerated taxes, as servants' tax, horse and wheel tax, &c. are as follow:

	£. s. d.
House,	1 2 0
Lights, old duty,	13 5 6
Ditto new,	17 3 0
Poor-rates, on average,	44 0 0
Land-tax,	92 8 0

	£. 167 18 6
Tythe and glebe farmed at 110l. value: set at no more than it is farmed,	} 110 0 0

£. 277 18 6

Rents as per assessment,	£. 595 0 0
--------------------------	------------

Number

Number of Inhabitants.—I find, by my account, that the inhabitants (exclusive of such servants as are not comprehended under the description of the several families) were, at the end of the year 1784, as follows:

Husbands,	-	-	31
Wives,	-	-	31
Widowers remaining unmarried,			8
Widows ditto,	-	-	7

There are, at present, of inhabitants, as before explained,

Males,	-	-	92
Females,	-	-	89
			<hr/>
			181

Add to these, twenty-three servants, not enumerated under other descriptions:

Males and females,	-	-	181
Servants,	-	-	23
			<hr/>
			204

More than seven, on an average, in each house.

There are of freehold, enabling them to exercise the right of voting at elections

Our quota to the militia was	-	1
Births, in 49 years from 1679 to 1727	278	
Ditto in 49 years from 1727 to 1776	294	
In favour of the last	-	16

The greatest number of marriages in these periods, is from 1706 to 1713, and from 1734 to 1741, in each period

The fewest from 1720 to 1727, and again from 1748 to 1755, in each

The greatest number of births is from 1762 to 1769

The least, from 1685 to 1692

The least of deaths is the same period as the least of
births, 1685 to 1692

The greatest from 1713 to 1720

15

48

The comparison may be stated another way :

Years.	Births.	Deaths.
1677 to 1685,	36	29
1692,	29	15
1699,	189 { 43	130 { 27
1706,	46	24
1713,	35	35
1720,	48	37
1727,	41	30
1734,	203 { 36	159 { 35
1741,	41	31
1748,	37	26
1755,	43	31
1762,	41	35
1769,	220 { 51	163 { 29
1776,	45	35
1783,	40	33

Hence we see, that in these periods of thirty-five years,
population has increased very considerably.

EXTRACT FROM THE REGISTER OF THE PARISH OF
TROSTON, FOR 20 YEARS, FROM 1776 TO 1795.

- BOTH INCLUSIVE.

BAPTISMS.					BURIALS.		
		Males.	Fem.	Males.		Fem.	
1776,	-	2†	-	3	2*	-	2
1777,	-	3*	-	7	2	-	5
1778,	-	3†	-	0	2*	-	2
1779,	-	4	-	3	2*	-	3
1780,	-	1†	-	4	3†	-	6
1781,	-	5*	-	4	0*	-	2
1782,	-	0†	-	1	2*	-	0
1783,	-	5	-	2	2*	-	3
1784,	-	4	-	4	2	-	3
1785,	-	4	-	3	3	-	3
1786,	-	7*	-	3	1*	-	2
1787,	-	4	-	2	1*	-	2
1788,	-	6*	-	4	2*	-	3
1789,	-	3*	-	6	2*	-	2
1790,	-	4*	-	5	3†	-	6
1791,	-	3*	-	0	3*	-	1
1792,	-	5	-	2	3*	-	1
1793,	-	3	-	4	2*	-	3
1794,	-	5	-	3	1*	-	0
1795,	-	1	-	5	1*	-	3
		<u>72</u>		<u>65</u>	<u>39</u>		<u>52</u>
Diff. of male births			7†		Diff. of male burials		13
Diff. in favor of births			<u>46</u>				
Gen. total males	-		72	Gen. total males		39	
Gen. total females	-		<u>65</u>	Gen. total females		<u>52</u>	
Whole No. of births			<u>137</u>	Whole No. of deaths		<u>91</u>	

The * to the Baptisms, denotes a year favourable; or in which they are nine, or more.—The † denotes an unfavourable year; or in which they are five, or under.—For the Burials, these signs are reversed.

OBSER-

OBSERVATIONS.

First Decennium.

Table of Births.—1 year singly favourable; or births above the par taken.

1 do. doubly; or births above, and burials below the par.

3 do. singly unfavourable.

1 do. doubly; where both births below, and deaths above par.

Table of Burials.—5 years singly favourable.

1 do. doubly.

1 do. doubly unfavourable.

Second Decennium.

Table of Births.—1 year singly favourable,

3 do. doubly.

Table of Burials.—6 years singly.

3 do. doubly favourable; where births above, and deaths below par.

In the first decennium the male and female baptisms were exactly equal. In the second, the males are to the females as 41 to 34, or as 14 to 11 nearly in favour of the females.

In the first decennium, the male burials are to the female as 20 to 29, or as 5 to 7 nearly in favour of the male.

In the second, they are as 19 to 23, or as 6 to 7 nearly in favour of the male.

The whole number of males born in the 20 years (72) to the whole number of females (65) is as 12 to 11 nearly in favour of the male.

The whole number of males dying (39) to the whole number of females dying (52) is as 13 to 14 in favour of the males.

The

TROSTON.

305

The male births exceed the male burials	-	33
The female births exceed the female burials	-	13
In the 1st decennium the male births exceed	} 11	
the burials by		
The female by	-	2
Total excess	-	13
In the 2d, the male births exceed the deaths by		22
The female by	-	11
Total excess of male births above deaths	} 33	
in 20 years		
Of female	-	13
Total excess of births above burials		46
Annual average of births in the 20 years, $6\frac{1}{2}$ nearly.		
Of deaths, $4\frac{1}{2}$ one-twentieth nearly.		

GENERAL OBSERVATION.

The excess of births above burials, amounts in the 20 years to one-third, if there had been only one birth more :
 $46 \div 3 = 138$.

Such an instance of increasing population, if the register is correct, and I know nothing to the contrary, I believe will hardly be paralleled.

Troston has no manufactures, to increase it adventitiously. I think therefore such an increase may be taken as evidence of great salubrity in the air and soil ; which indeed the former registers and extracts confirm. But as the favourable difference considerably exceeds the former proportions, other favourable circumstances of a more variable nature, such as season, modes of living, modes of nursing, must have been presumably in its favour also.

The

The latitude of Troston, $50^{\circ} 18'$.

E. longitude $48^{\circ} 20'$.

The soil dry, and rather sandy, with a gravel or chalk bottom. The country flat and open, abounding in heath and common, in proportion to the size of the parish. A small proportion of the heath put under cultivation within the last ten years.

General level rather high: air, taken in different places, very good, by the test of the Eudiometer. No epidemical disorder. About twelve years back, agues had been pretty frequent; rare since. Several rather deep ponds: scarcely any marsh, or bog land. The water moderately good.

Thirty-one houses in Troston. Two added since the year 1790.

In the account you honoured me by inserting*, eleven years back, twenty-eight houses are stated; and two hundred and four inhabitants.

As only two or three persons have migrated from the parish into others, and about as many have come into it from others, the surplus by births within these last eleven years, may be taken in addition to the two hundred and four.

Taking it for ten years, that it may coincide with the period you proposed, the surplus of births above burials is thirty-three.— $33+204=237$.

Two hundred and thirty-seven to 31 houses, is above $7\frac{1}{4}$ on the average, to each house.

The average of deaths in the last ten years, is four two-tenths annually. The average of births, seven five-tenths.

The deaths, therefore, are about one in fifty, annually; which is one of the lowest rates of mortality.

The births one in thirty yearly, taken on the last ten years. Of these births, three have been twins; or one in ninety nearly.

* Annals, vol. iv. p. 305.

FORNHAM ST. MARTIN'S.

BY THE REV. DR. ORD.

THE number of inhabitants in the parish of Fornham St. Martin's, is at this time (1784) 134. The number of houses 22 ; of which six are double tenements, and one is a treble one ; of tenements, therefore, there are 30. Of the 22 houses, there are charged to the window-tax 13.

I learn from the parish register, that from the year 1711 to 1733, there were 43 baptisms and 49 burials ; from the year 1762 to the year 1784, there were 76 baptisms and 61 burials.

The annual expence to this parish, for the support of the poor, was in 1745

-	-	£.12
1756	-	27
1776	-	50
From 1776 to 1783, on an average,	-	59

The parish contains, of arable land, 932 acres.

of grass land, 116

1048

There are of commons and roads, 241

1289

FORNHAM ST. GENOVEVE.

BY THE REV. DR. ORD.

On examining the register of the parish of Fornham St. Genoveve, during the same periods as I did that of Fornham St. Martin, I find that

	Bap.	Bur.
From the year 1711 to 1733, there were	76	96
1762 to 1784, - -	60	54
Decrease in first period - 20		
Increase in second - 6		

This parish contains, at present, 108 persons, inhabiting eleven houses, five of which are double tenements, and three pay to the window-tax. It consists of five hundred and eighty acres, of which the average value is about nine shillings an acre: of these five hundred and eighty acres, two hundred and seventy have lately been imparked. The whole parish belongs to one person.

MOULTON.

MOULTON.

BY THE REV. E. WILSON.

THIS parish contains about sixteen hundred acres of arable land, chiefly in open fields, and lying in small pieces. Course, two crops and a fallow.

About one thousand acres of heath, in eight several sheep-walks. Much of this convertible (as appears by experiment on some parts) into good arable.

A small quantity of meadow, pasture and common.

Rental about 750l.

Poor-rates about 3s. 3d. rack rent.

Houses thirty-seven: inhabitants about two hundred and twenty.

Wages, 14d. a day, with beer. Employment of the women and children, spinning for Norwich.

		Births.	Burials.
In 20 years, ending with 1620	-	132	128
1700	-	113	95
1754	-	148	155
1794	-	147	106

BURY ST. EDMOND'S.

IN 1775, there were in Bury St. Edmond's, twelve hundred and ninety-four houses: seven thousand one hundred and thirty-five souls: five per house.

About 4000 paupers.

Land-tax 2080l.

Assessed taxes 2540l.

BARROW.

BY THE REV. GEORGE ASHBY.

HAD your knowing and communicative correspondent, Mr. Macro, been alive, you would perhaps have received a complete account of the agriculture of this parish: from me it will be quite superficial. By a large plan, from a survey taken in 1597, the contents, with roads and wastes, are set down at two thousand five hundred and fifty acres.

Mr. Macro mentions the smut prevailing one year in this and the neighbouring fields. I have known a year when the smut was in the neighbouring fields and not in this.

A grand disadvantage which the open field labours under, is not (as you probably pre-suppose) the tythes; for if they were entirely done away, by allowing the Rector a com-

a compensation, the field, I should suppose, would receive no benefit thereby, whilst run over by a flock of seven or eight hundred sheep belonging to one farm.. This is an hardship of the worst kind, as it prevents a single turnip being grown, except by one tenant, and the whole system, to the disgrace of a more enlightened age, effectually prevents him, and all the rest of the farmers, from adopting the improved course of, 1. turnips; 2. barley; 3. clover; 4. wheat; instead of the rotation most of our common fields in East England are bound to, by the thralldom of *common rights*; which might more properly be called common wrongs, as injurious to the individual and public, in lessening by fallows, once in three years, the produce, instead of a fallowing crop of turnips, beans, peas, or grasses, that would feed many animals.

We have no waste, or common.

The well at the rectory is deep, probably the same as at St. Edmond's Hill, Ickworth, and Higham, all which are one hundred and thirty feet nearly. Ours is probably for this reason neglected, and we content ourselves with a pump set down in land springs, which lye very little below the surface. If we go lower, there is no water till the former depth is reached.

Baptisms from 1774 to 1794, one hundred and seventy-one more than deaths.

Average of baptisms,	-	-	21 two-thirds.
deaths,	-	-	13 one-half.
marriages,	-	-	4 one-third.

Of the persons buried, the following were aged seventy, or upwards:

70	4	76	1	81	2	86	3
71	1	77	2	82	2	88	1
72	2	78	3	83	1	89	1
73	1	79	2	84	1	90	1
74	2	80	6	85	2	91	1
x				In			

In the baptisms, twenty, or one a year nearly, should be deducted, as not belonging to the parish, but brought from the neighbouring ones (where no minister resides) to be named. So of the burials, twelve seem not to have been parishioners, and three that were, may have been carried away; which, upon the whole, may lessen the burials one in two years. So it appears that one in forty-two died annually.

This place may therefore boast of a desirable degree of salubrity, compared with many other places; but which is nothing in respect of your Bradfield, perched on a raised ridge of earth full two hundred feet above the level of the water coming out of Bury. In Manchester, one in twenty-eight die, and in the country immediately surrounding it, only one in fifty-six.

	£.	s.	d.
Poor-rates, 1774, at 2s. in the pound,	94	17	1
1784, at 2s. 3d. - -	161	5	2½
1794, at 2s. 9d. - -	213	14	8

Against this latter period the rents were raised.

Land-tax 1801.

Four or five houses at least have been built within these twelve years. Cottages much wanted.

In the twenty-first years of my constant residence, I have known of no prevailing distemper. Inoculation has been little practised, so that the number liable to the distemper is great.

On the 13th of April, 1784, there were, 108 houses, 144 men, 143 women, 131 boys, 120 girls, 14 men-servants, 17 women-servants; in all, 569 persons.

On the 13th of April, 1789, there were, 115 houses, 134 men, 141 women, 146 boys, 119 girls, 18 men-servants, 14 women-servants; in all, 578 persons.

Our town stands high, and exposed to north winds, coming over a vast tract of bald and bare country; yet

I know

I know of no particular mischief done, except on the last day of 1778, or first of 1779, in blowing down a large new barn that I had just built: when no other harm was done here; but in Ickworth park the storm blew down, or disbranched, many large trees.

WELNETHAM.

BY THE REV. R. PHILLIPS.

THE air at Welnetham is very keen, being a high spot.

No. of burials, 1784, 3—I at 45, 1 at 75, and an infant.

1785, 1—aged 85.

1786, 5—I at 86, 1 at 30, 1 at 22,
and 2 infants.

1787, 1—an infant.

1788, 3—I at 86, and 2 infants.

The daily wages of the labourers, during the winter, is 1s. 4d. a day without beer; with beer 1s. 2d.

Of thirty-one labouring families, five contain three children; five ditto, four; three ditto, five; and one ditto, six children.

It is not usual, in this neighbourhood, to board the harvest-men; their wages are twelve shillings a week, for five weeks, and allowed three bushels of malt in lieu of beer.

Number of labourers in the prime of life, viz. from 25 to 45 years of age, 19; 9 from 45 to 60; 2 between 60 and 70; and 1 of 79.

Number

Number of inhabitants:

Farmers, wives, children, and servants,	-	113
Labourers,	- - - -	31
----- wives and children,	-	109
Widows,	- - - -	6
Total,	- - - -	259

I believe 27 of the above-mentioned labourers earn, upon an average, upwards of 20l. a year per head, and those that *take work* considerably more. The earnings of the remaining three must be small, as they are very infirm, and receive something weekly from the parish.

I believe the average earnings of the wives and children, in each of the thirty-one families, exceed 2s. a week, though spinning is at this time very bad; we have many children that in autumn earn 4d. a day in dropping wheat.

Number of houses charged in the parochial duplicate to the window-tax at 3s. house duty, 23.

The net annual average expence of the poor, for the last four years is 100l. (1792).

F I N I S.



